Gc

HISTORY

—OF THE—

128th

ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-EIGHTH

REGIMENT,

New York Volunteers [U. S. Infantry]

IN THE LATE CIVIL WAR.

By D. H. HANABURGH,
Chairman of the Committee Appointed by the
Regimental Association.

POUGHKEEPSIE, N. Y., 1894.

Hanaburgh, David Henry, 1839–

History of the One hundred and twenty-eighth regiment, New York volunteers (U. S. infantry) in the late civil war. By D. H. Hanaburgh ... Pokeepsie, N. Y. [Press of Enterprise publishing company] 1894.

xv, 280 p. incl. illus., ports. fold. front. 23½cm.

1. New York infantry. 128th regt., 1862-1865. 2. U. S.—Hist.—Civil war—Regimental histories—N. Y. inf.—128th.

PRESS OF
ENTERPRISE PUBLISHING COMPANY
POKEEPSIE, N. Y.
1894.

To the Comrades

WHO GAVE THEIR LIVES IN THE MAINTAINANCE OF A UNITED AND FREE NATION IS THIS RECORD INSCRIBED, IN LOVING REMEMBRANCE BY THE SURVIVING MEMBERS OF THE 128TH REGIMENT OF NEW YORK VOLUNTEERS.

HAIL! THE FLAG.

DEDICATED TO THE 128TH REGIMENT, N. Y. S. V., COL. COWLES, BY A LADY OF FISHKILL LANDING.

Hail! the Flag of Freedom's glory,
Shout the Song of Freedom's story,
Ever may it lead to victory.
Hail! the Stars and Strips!

CHROUS—Hurra, hurra for the Union;
Hurra, hurra for the Union;
Hurra, hurra for the Union;

Breezes, catch the watchword ever,
Bear it through the land forever,
Union now—disunion never.
Hail! the Stars and Stripes!

CHORUS—Hurra, etc.

Death to traitors who would sever
What the Lord has joined together;
Let their name and mem'ry wither,
Hail! the Stars and Stripes!

CHORUS—Hurra, etc.

Hail! our brave and valiant Leader!
Hail! our Sons who falter never!
Hail! our glorious Flag forever!
Hail! the Stars and Stripes!

CHORUS—Hurra, etc.

August, 1862.

PREFACE.

The record of the 128th New York Volunteer Infantry may be adding but one more volume to many histories of regiments which have been given the public, but to the men belonging to that organization, no other history can take the place of the memories of their own part in the great civil strife for the maintainance of our United Nation. The government officers at Washington, and General Grant adopted as a working theory, that the success of our cause depended upon the greater number of men, and laid stress upon the fact that each individual man was of importance. Each regiment, though one among the thousands in the service, weighed heavily in the balance for victory. In like manner, it may justly be said, the record of each regiment weighs much in presenting a true history of those days, upon which the destiny of our whole government depended. From the histories already written, it is quite evident that the 128th has too long been silent in order to maintain its relative honor in the great work done. If the glory of the regiment is ever properly known, it must be presented by the men of the regiment themselves.

As soldiers in so honorable a cause, it is a justifiable pride that we should desire to hand down to our children and friends a record of deeds over which the country boasted at the time, when their importance was deeply appreciated.

At the re-union of the regiment held in Poughkeepsie, Oct. 19th, 1891, the motion was made by the writer, that a committee of three from each of the ten companies be appointed for the purpose of gathering material for a regimental history. Such a committee was formed at that time, with the writer as chairman. The addresses of some of this committee, however, could not afterward be obtained. Efforts were at once made by some of the committee to procure the *data* for compiling the history At the next re-union progress was reported. The committee was then reduced to one from each company. The following comrades were then chosen :

Co. "A." Wallace Brewer, 59 H. St. N. W. Washington, D. C

Co. "B." George C. Payne, Bangall, N. Y.

Co. "C." George Tremper, Rhinebeck, N. Y.

Co. "D." Washington J. Monfort, Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

Co. "E." Isaac Van Dyke, Valatia, N. Y.
Co. "F." David E. Van Amburgh, Glenham, N. Y.
Co. "G." C. M. Bell, Hillsdale, N. Y.
Co. "H." Benj. T. Benson, 30 Wall St. New York City.
Co. "I." Horton S. Van Nosdall, Poughkeepsie, N. Y.
Co. "K." Wm. Van Bach, Hudson, N. Y.

The writer still being retained in addition to the above as chairman, the work of compiling the material has largely been left to him. In this work of pleasure for the regiment, he has made special use of the *Resume* published at Baton Rouge, Jan. 1st, 1864, by James Smith, the Colonel commanding the regiment at that date; notes furnished by Wm. Van Bach; the complete outline of the service of the regiment kept by B. W. Van Wyck; copies of military records from Washington made by Wallace Brewer, and *The History of the Nineteenth Army Corps* by Richard B. Irwin. The last has been of service in showing the relative work of the regiment to the whole corps. But it is due the complete *Record* of Lieutenant Benjamin T. Benson to say that this has been the fountain from which the most valuable and extensive portion of this history has been extracted. This was kept during the whole term of the service of the regiment by Comrade Benson, and at a later period expanded from memory, and carefully written out by himself as a family record of honor. It is stated with pleasure that extensive extracts and descriptions have been taken bodily from this private manuscript. My own journal, which was kept during the whole of these years, is necessarily defective, because of my absence from the regiment on detached service and in prison, and because one book of this private record was "gobbled" with our mail in coming down the Red River, and the unmannerly confederate has never yet returned the book to the owner.

As much as possible the writer has tried to represent the whole regiment, and to avoid the charge made against so many war histories that they are written to glorify some man or some single company. Necessarily the incidents have been connected with special individuals and companies, but these have been used in order to illustrate the work and honor of the whole regiment. Only a simple statement of facts has been attempted, believing that a plain description of deeds is the height of eloquence.

The roster of the companies has been carefully compared with the Muster-out rolls at Albany. But even these are found to be defective, and have been carefully examined and corrected as far as possible by the committee.

At the re-union of the regiment held October 19th, 1893, it was found that C. M. Bell, of the committee had died during the year, and B. W. Van Wyck was appointed to fill the place. A sub-committee, consisting of B. W. Van Wyck, Washington J. Monfort, and the writer, was appointed to publish the history. A large list of subscribers for the book was taken on this re-union day.

With the pride of a veteran, and with the firm conviction that no regiment is more worthy of honor for duty faithfully performed, the compiler submits this historical record to the survivors of the 128th.

D. H. Hanaburgh

CONTENTS.

SECTION XXIV.

SECTION XXV.

PORTRAITS.

ENGAGEMENTS.

REV. DAVID H. HANABURGH.

The portrait on the opposite page is of the Rev. D. H. Hanaburgh, through whose efforts this history has been prepared, and to whom every member of the regimental organization will feel under obligations for his interest and work in perfecting a complete record of the work and experiences of the regiment.

Mr. Hanaburgh enlisted from Rhinebeck in Company "C." of the 128th regiment, on the 18th of August, 1862, as a private. He was made a corporal at the time of muster, and served in that position through his three years of active service. He was commended in general orders for bravery at Port Hudson, May 27, 1863, and he was one of the famous storming batalion, organized just previous to the surrender of the fort. When the regiment lay at Baton Rouge, he was detached and assigned to duty in the office of the Provost-Marshal, and subsequently in the ordnance office at Alexandria, La.

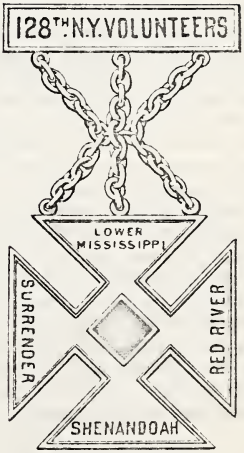
He was taken prisoner at the battle of Cedar Creek, in the Shenandoah Valley, Va., October 19, 1864, was taken to Richmond, and thence to Salisbury, N. C., where he remained a prisoner of war until February 26, 1865. After his release he had a season of sickness, and did not return to the regiment, but was discharged from the parole camp at Annapolis, Md., June 28, 1865.

Immediately after the close of the war he attended the Fort Edward Institute and prepared to enter college. He went to Weslyan University at Middletown, Conn., from which institution he graduated in 1870. He taught one year in Kent's Hill Seminary and Ladies' College in Maine, joined the Maine conference of the Methodist Episcopal church in May, 1871, and was stationed at Pine street church, Portland, Maine. The climate being too severe, he left the church at the close of the third year of his ministry, and was transferred to the New York Conference in 1874. He has continued in the ministry in that conference since, and has had charges at Modena, Goshen, Saugerties, Wappingers Falls, South street church, Peekskill, Shrub Oak, Hedding church, Pokeepsie, Clinton avenue church, Kingston, and is now, 1894, at Katonah, Westchester county, in his second year.

REV. D. H. HANABURGH.

Mr. Hanaburgh is an able minister of the gospel, and his services are frequently asked at gatherings, such as give him an opportunity to present his varied experiences for the benefit of the public. He is a warm friend and supporter of the organization of his company and the regiment in whose ranks he served so honorably and so well, and his character, ability and work give him great power, and secure for him the highest respect at every meeting of his comrades where he can be present.

This brief sketch has been prepared by one of his comrades, at the request of the committee on the publication of the regimental history, and the appropriateness of its being made a part of the permanent record of the regiment will be conceded by all who know of Mr. Hanaburgh's interest in the regiment's record, and his unselfish labor in writing the regimental history.



REGIMENTAL BADGE.

HISTORY.

SECTION I.

THE REGIMENT ORGANIZED.

The War against the Rebellion had been waged since April, 1861. The false ideas of the North and of the South were being dispelled. Men on both sides began to realize that the citizens of the same Republic, and of equal determination and bravery, were engaged in a deadly contest. With longer and better preparation, and being upon their own ground, the greater victories had been on the side of the South. Bull Run, Ball's Bluff, the Shenandoah Valley, Harrison's Landing and the Rapidan, gave new courage to the Confederates and opened the eyes of the North to the greatness of the task on hand. President Lincoln had issued the call for 300,000 more men. No longer was military service regarded a pleasure excursion; nor was the bounty of one hundred dollars in all from State, county or town sufficiently large to become a strong inducement, as in the last part of the war. Thirteen dollars a month in wages were a small attraction to draw men from their peaceful and profitable employment in order to be made the targets for the skilled riflemen of the South. The North was stirred by the patriotic determination to maintain a united nation. Many young men from all parts of New York State had already responded to the call of their country. Now the counties of Columbia and Dutchess united in raising a regiment from their own borders, which was recruited in July and August of 1862. Four companies were from Columbia and six from Dutchess.

THE ORGANIZATION.

This Regiment was mustered into the United States service as the 128th New York State Volunteer Infantry on the 4th day of September, 1862. The rank and file were young men, the average age being twenty-four years. The most were native born, though a few were adopted citizens from Germany, Ireland and England. The recruits were selected with much care by Major Palmer C. Cole, Chief Surgeon of the Regiment, as there was an abundance of loyal material, over sixteen hundred men having offered their services. One thousand and twenty-one was the original number of enlisted men accepted, exclusive of officers.

CAMP KELLY.

Our first place of assembling was on the "Fair ground" in the the City of Hudson, Columbia County. The place was now designated as "Camp Kelly" in honor of Hon. William Kelly, of Rhinebeck, who manifested a deep interest in the Regiment. We were royally treated by the citizens of Hudson. On the afternoon of August 28th, a grand tea was spread by the ladies. Captain John I. Smith, a West Point graduate, was assigned as Military Instructor of the camp, and with such rapidity was the Regiment formed that August 28th saw its ranks complete. At the close of a battalion drill on the 30th, a stand of colors was presented the Regiment by the ladies of Columbia County, and another stand by the ladies of Dutchess County. These emblems of woman's patriotism were never dishonored by any faltering on the part of the men who carried them, and the almost dismantled staffs plainly tell of the storms through which they passed.

FIELD AND STAFF.

David S. Cowles became the Colonel in command of the Regiment. He was already a successful lawyer of Hudson in his 40th year. Full of patriotic zeal, he had given his name for his Country's service on the 22d of July. Tall and dignified, he was a model of the physical man and an ideal officer in his appearance.

The Lieutenant Colonel was James Smith, who had served as Captain in the 20th New York Infantry, and now was promoted to this position. He was recognized as a thorough drill-master as soon as he began to maneuver the men and he sought to make his Regiment the most efficient in military tactics.

James P. Foster, of Hudson, was commissioned as Major. He had already won distinction as a Captain in the Fifth New York Cavalry, known as "The Famous Fighting Fifth," having led in the first engagement near Harrisonburg, Va. In a highly complimentary letter of a later date, John P. Hatch, Colonel and Brevet Brig-General U. S. A., refers to this service of Captain Foster: "The judgment, skill and energy shown by you in rescuing from the confusion of Bank's retreat the Cavalry train of over forty wagons, guarding it with your troop of the 5th New York Cavalry and conducting it by a circuitous route through a mountainous country to a ford on the Potomac, has always been considered by me one of the most creditable affairs of that important episode in our military history."

The remainder of the field and staff officers as first mustered on the 4th of September, were as follows:

Adjutant—A. Ashley, Jr., Chatham.
Quartermaster—Alex. Annan, Fishkill.
Surgeon—Palmer C. Cole, New York.
1st Assistant Surgeon—Charles H. Andrus, Poughkeepsie.
2nd Assistant Surgeon—D. P. Van Vleck, Kinderhook.
Chaplain—Rev. John Parker, Hudson.

NON-COMMISSIONED STAFF.

Sergeant Major—S. H. Brody, Hudson.
Commissary Sergeant—E. August Brett, Fishkill.
Quartermaster Sergeant—George S. Drake, Amenia.
Ordinance Sergeant—John Mathers, Jr., Matteawan.
Color Sergeant—James M. Braley, Rhinebeck.
Hospital Steward—John E. Schuyler, Hudson,
Surgeon's Orderly—Jacob Carl, Hudson.
Sutler—Joseph Wild, Stockport.

LEAVING CAMP.

On Friday afternoon, September 5th, the Regiment with full ranks left Camp Kelly. Our haversacks, which were new and smelled of the varnish, were stuffed with the rations issued, a loaf of bread, a piece of fat pork hot from the kettle, and a big onion. We marched through the streets of Hudson, which were crowded with our friends giving their adieus, and took the Steamer *Oregon*. A beautiful moonlight night permitted the men to get delightful farewell views of their native hills as they sailed down the river. Grand as the Hudson seems to every traveler, the jewel of American scenery, proud as we ever were of our green hills, the scenery appeared grander on this sail. The slopes and fields spoke only the word *freedom*. If Norway's severe and majestic scenery tinged all the thought of her people and gave character to her early religion; if it filled their minds with pure but rugged ideas and inspired the Norseman with energy and daring; if the Swiss by breathing the Alpine air could show the spirit of Wm. Tell; in the same way could we reflect our native hills in our spirit and emotions. Even the pork and the onion might help us to transfer ourselves in thought back to the boats of our Saxon ancestors as they started on their piratical invasion of the British Isles, and we count ourselves their daring descendants seeking true liberty.

Reaching New York City, we disembarked at 5 A. M. and marched to the barracks temporarily erected in City Hall Park, where we remained until 5 P. M. We then crossed to Jersey City and were comfortably packed on the cars, arriving at Philadelphia at 2 A. M. On the 7th a collation was served us by the "Ladies Relief Association" of that city, at a place called the "Soldier's Rest," the ladies themselves being present at our feast, adding much cheer and showing as they did to each regiment passing through, their enthusiastic loyalty to the country and devotion to the soldiers. A button-hole bouquet was at each plate and added to the pleasure of the repast. This was a very artistic way in which these ladies were expressing to each soldier the thought of a patriotic Quaker mother of their own city when she said to her son, quite contrary to the usual sentiment of her sect: "Let not thy musket hold a silent meeting before the enemy."

BALTIMORE.

Stowed in cattle cars, we were freighted to Baltimore, which we reached at 5 P. M. of the 8th. Bivouacing on Stuart's Hill, we received "shelter tents" and pitched them. We were kept up during a part of the night to receive our Enfield rifled muskets and equipments. The rumor was circulated that the Confederate forces, having gained a victory at Frederick, Md., were approaching Baltimore. On the morning of the 9th, orders were received at five o'clock to pack and be ready to move. Not until ten o'clock did the command come to go forward, as was then supposed by most of the men, to meet the enemy. It was an exceedingly hot day. Our knapsacks were crowded with much of supposed value which had been brought from home, and were very heavy. A march of three miles severely tested men who were not used to this kind of exercise. Some threw away their valuables and lightened their loads, while others fell out by the way. Even the hardiest trudged slowly along. Several were overcome by the heat. This experience would imply that the men were poorly qualified for military duty and would seem to overthrow our boasted Republican theory of a citizen soldiery. But the statement has been made in this year of 1893, by one high in English military authority, that not a regiment in the British army is physically capable of enduring at short notice, a severe march or a prolonged engagement. If the soldiers of a standing army over which the old world nations boast, and upon which they depend so much, require the gradual exercise and exposure to fit them for a campaign,

the men from the counter and the bench need no more, as the facts of our war showed. As a nation we were fully confirmed in our ideas of the great advantages of having citizens for protection even in an emergency.

CAMP MILLINGTON.

After this brief test, the order came to countermarch, when we returned to a camp to the south of the city, known as "Camp Millington." This we reached at 1:30 P. M. Here we pitched our shelter tents, raised a pole, and flung our large colors to the breeze. During the afternoon details of men were made for picket duty and sent out some three or four miles from the camp and posted along the roads entering the city. This kind of military service was by no means unpleasant. It was in the height of the Maryland fruit season. Some of the posts were on the borders of large peach orchards, while all were abundantly supplied by the fruit wagons. On the first night it was dark before we reached our places, The reserve post, on which was the writer, happened to be a favored one in regard to a peach orchard. It was well nigh morning before we investigated the kind of trees which were casting heavy shadows near us. Soon a plentiful supply of fruit repaid the investigators. Soon after daylight, we saw the owner of the orchard about his door, a short distance away. A specimen of Yankee cheek was now displayed as some of the pickets went to the man and asked for some milk on the ground that we had been guarding his peach orchard—and received it. It is needless to say that this was good policy for the man, as these questionable guards were to continue on this spot for some time.

PERSIMMONS.

Some of the guards will remember that not always did the Yankee get ahead of the Maryland man. The Yankee is noted the world over for his curiosity and this reputation was well understood by the Southerner. If a soldier did not investigate every new thing and taste of every new fruit he was not worthy the name of "Yank." Acting upon this knowledge, the fruit-grower knew he could have some fun and brought along a new variety of fruit, and made a present of a small basket to the guards. Of course there was a rush for the beautiful looking plums and each man grasped a persimmon. Now a persimmon is of special advantage when a man has small rations and he wishes to diminish his capacity. It was much needed in the neighborhood of the Confederate prison pens, but not near

these posts in "My Maryland," when every man wished to gorge himself with luscious melons and peaches. The effect was magical on these greenhorns. The lips puckered so that no bad exclamations could escape until the giver was out of sight. When the men could draw their mouths straight they broke out into a laugh at being sold by a Southerner.

Soon larger "A" tents were provided for the Regiment, which were tastefully arranged in company streets. The camp was delightfully situated, the ground gently sloping towards the railroad, while still further down the hill stood an old mill by which flowed a large stream of clear water. This last was the Regiment's bath-tub and very freely used.

DRILLING.

Much time was spent in drilling, in reviews, and in dress-parades, until we began to feel quite proud of ourselves, except on the days when Lieutenant Colonel Smith would scold us or put us through extra movements, because we did not come up to his standard of proficiency.

The Chaplain, Rev. John Parker, who had been pastor of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Hudson, carried on regular Sunday services, and often held prayer meetings on week evenings. On September 25th he received a large chapel tent from friends in the North, and at once erected this for his services. Over four hundred of the men of the 128th were said to be members of the various home churches.

With excellent quarters, and becoming hardened by exercise, the Regiment might now be said to be organized and in training for active work.

SECTION II.

FIRST CAMPAIGN EXPERIENCES.

Nothing of special importance transpired until the 11th of October, when the rebel General Stewart made his famous raid into Pennsylvania and greatly frightened all the people of that State. Orders were now received for the 128th to take two days rations and be ready to move. We left camp at 10:30 A. M. and marched to the depot of the Pennsylvania Central Railroad, and then lay in the streets all night. At seven o'clock the next morning we took cars for Gettysburg. Several other regiments formed a part of the expedition, the whole under the direction of Major General. John E. Wool, who was in command of the Army Corps at Baltimore and other stations. A general and hearty welcome was given us along the way by the people of the various villages, which was expressed in their generous gifts of fruit, apple-butter, and eatables of all kinds. This expression was especially abundant at Hanover, where we made quite a lengthy stop. We reached Gettysburg in the evening of the 13th, and remained in the cars during the night. About ten o'clock of the 14th, the grand entree was made into the town, and quite hastily, as it was reported that the enemy was advancing. We took possession of the public square. The bakers supplied us, while lying in the streets, with hot molasses "Bolivars" at low prices. The new rush of visitors did not cause the price of board and provisions to go up. Pickets were posted on all roads leading to the village. The Confederate calvary were reported to be within two miles of the place when we took possession. The citizens were greatly excited. Teamsters came within our lines with heated horses showing the great haste with which they had driven and their fear of being overtaken. Their haste had exaggerated the progress of the enemy. On learning of our arrival General Stewart took the gentle hint and fell back across the Potomac.

HANOVER JUNCTION.

We left Gettysburg about 10 A. M. of the 15th, to return to Baltimore. Near Hanover Junction a railroad bridge had been broken a brief time before, by the passage of a train of coal cars, in consequence of which our train was delayed. The apple orchards near by suffered somewhat. Men and women in the homes where attempts were made to purchase provisions, were alarmed to find so

many blue coats in their midst, and perhaps not knowing enough about the soldier's garb to make the distinction, and frightened by the rumors of the advancing rebels, fled upon our approach. On this trip, the 128th received the praise of being the best behaved Regiment which had passed over this road. We reached "Camp Millington" near evening on the 17th. The 38th Massachusetts, supposing we did not intend to return to our camp, had carried off our flag-pole. Learning of their mistake, they soon returned it to its former position. We found the 150th New York Volunteer Infantry, which was raised in Dutchess County soon after our own Regiment was completed, and under the command of Colonel Ketcham, had arrived during our absence and encamped near our grounds. Hearing of our long fast they generously brought of their cooked rations and supplied our immediate wants. A strong bond of fellowship was formed between the two Regiments never to be broken.

Again the 128th turned to the usual camp and picket duties, with much daily drilling. This was the only place where any large amount of drilling was done, yet the Regiment was regarded as one of the best drilled in the service. We did not hesitate to compete with any other in the field on reviews and parades before Generals and Reviewing Officers.

CAMP MILLINGTON.

On the 5th of November orders were received to leave "Camp Millington." The 128th, with three companies of the 114th New York Infantry, were conveyed by steamboats to the United States Transport *Arago*, upon which we embarked. This made over 1300 men on board. For sleeping, we were tightly packed into bunks erected in tiers, three in height, throughout the various lower decks of the vessel, with very narrow passage ways, and dimly lighted with oil lamps. A severe gale, and a snow storm which covered the shores with several inches of snow, made us, for the time being, thankful that we had escaped the forbidding looking camp, and that we were housed in warmer quarters. It was too cold for comfort on the deck of the vessel and we fled to the dimly lighted regions below.

FORTRESS MONROE.

The storm prevented our departure until the 9th, when we set sail at 8 A. M. for Fortress Monroe. We arrived off this Union Strong Hold on the morning of the 10th. During the forenoon of this same day, there was towed near us the famous little *Monitor*

which had won the signal victory over the rebel ironclad *Merrimac*. The British steamer *Trent*, which had became famous in the Mason and Slidel capture, lay near our vessel.

September 12th, at 7 A. M., found us weighing anchor, when we proceeded up Hampton Roads near Newport News and lay off between the wrecks of the *Cumberland* and the *Congress*, which had been destroyed in the hotly contested naval battle of these waters a short time before. Many small trophies, such as spikes, pieces of sails and flags, were gathered by the men from these desolate hulls during our stay in this vicinity. About nine o'clock of this first morning, three companies were taken ashore at Newport News for drill. This became almost a daily habit while lying off this place, in order to give exercise to the men and keep them in drill practice. The work was cheerfully undertaken by all as an opportunity was also given to secure fresh James River oysters and a variety of luxuries from people who lived in the village. Our first government pay came at this place on the 19th On the 23d, the *Arago* returned to her anchorage off Fortress Monroe. The 27th, being Thanksgiving, according to the proclamation of President Lincoln, the troops were taken ashore to attend religious services. Some time was allowed the men to roam about the Fortress and the immediate vicinity, to wonder at the strength of the great fortifications and to imagine themselves crawling within the monster Lincoln Gun.

A squad of men were sent out on the 29th to erect tents and arrange a camp for the thirteen companies on the Hampton Plains, near Mill Creek, a mile or more from the Fort. The next day the Regiment, with the detachment of the 114th, disembarked and took possession of the new camp. We should have enjoyed remaining here for some days as it was a region full of historic interest. The contending armies of the North and the South had swept away the most of the buildings by their fires. Hampton was largely in ruins. The wrecks of war were in every direction. This camping out proved to be but a brief recreation as on the 2d of December all were ordered back on the vessel. This return was but in time for a forward movement. Orders had come to sail.

SECTION III.

BANKS' EXPEDITION.

It was now learned that we were to form a part of the reenforcements to the Department of the Gulf. The control of the Mississippi River was realized from the first of the war to be of vast importance by the leaders in the Union and in the Confederate Armies. Both Scott and McClellan, as Generals in command, contemplated movements for its possession. New Orleans was the first city in size and importance within the seceded States. In February, 1862, General Benjamin F. Butler was placed in command of an expedition to proceed up the Mississippi River and open a passage through to the North. The Department of the Gulf was created, over which he was placed in command. The two forts at the entrance of the river, St. Philip and Jackson, were attacked by Admiral Farragut and his fleet on the 18th of April. Running by these places and leaving them to be subdued by the remainder of the forces, Farragut proceeded up the river, made short work of the breastworks at Chalmette, and anchored off New Orleans. He held the town at his mercy. The forts surrendered on the 28th. General Butler took military possession of New Orleans on the 1st of May. The outlying defenses on both banks of the river and on the lakes were abandoned by the rebel forces. Pushing on up the river, Baton Rouge, the capital, was occupied on the 12th. Natches surrendered on the same day to Commander S. Phillip Lee, of the *Oneida*, the advance of Farragut's fleet. On the 18th of May, the *Oneida* and her consorts arrived off Vicksburg, when the authorities in command of that place were summoned to surrender. This they refused to do. Vicksburg was being strongly fortified. The guns of the navy could not be elevated sufficiently to affect the place, the force was too small to undertake an attack, nor was the whole army of the Gulf sufficiently strong to defend it, if captured. The Northern column with which Butler and Farragut were to co-operate, had ceased to exist. After a brief reconnoissance on the 24th and 25th, Farragut and Williams decided to abandon the attempt as impracticable. Several gun-boats were left to blockade the river.

FIRST EFFORTS IN LOUISIANA.

Acting upon the peremptory orders from Washington, a second attempt was made to take Vicksburg. Farragut made a successful run past the batteries of this strong hold on the 28th of June, with seven of his boats. The Confederates had more strongly fortified and garrisoned the place. The arrival of the rebel ram *Arkansas* showed Farragut the uselessness of further attempts. By another successful run down the river, he brought his fleet below the place of danger and gave up the attack. The troops under General Williams landed at Baton Rouge. The Confederates, under General Breckenridge, now thought it wise to take the initiative and try to regain possession of the river. An attack was made upon Baton Rouge on the 5th of August, which was repulsed, though with considerable loss on our side, among whom was General Williams. The enemy, after a few days, retreated to Port Hudson and began to fortify that place, as being one of the strongest points on the Mississippi. On the 20th Baton Rouge was evacuated, our troops retreating to the "Parapets," a line of defenses which had been planned by the rebels for the protection of New Orleans against an attack from the North.

During October, a brigade under the command of Brig.-General Godfrey Weitzel, with the assistance of several small gun-boats, swept through the La Fourche country, driving out the enemy and partially holding the ground.

BUTLER IN LOUISIANIA.

The climate and the hardships had greatly reduced the forces in this department, with no accessions from the North. When General Butler's strength was the greatest, it probably did not exceed 13,000 effective men. General Butler, with the consent of the War Department, raised and equipped, in the neighborhood of New Orleans, two regiments of colored men, the first in the war, and officered them with white officers. These were the 1st and 2d Louisiana Regiments.

A dispute arose between Generals Butler and Weitzel over this matter, the latter refusing to have the colored troops in his command. General Butler's forces were barely sufficient for the defense of the territory committed to his care, and by no means equal to offensive operations. All his appeals to the War Department had failed to bring re-enforcement. About the middle of November, he received encouragement that some help would be sent. Evidently the Government was not satisfied with the work in the Department of the Gulf any more than in the other parts of the military field.

At the close of the campaign of 1862, a change in nearly all the commanders of the Union Army was made, and new plans were proposed. A combined attempt of two strong columns, one from the North and the other from the South, was now determined upon for the opening of the Mississippi. General Grant was to retain the command of the Northern army and operate against Vicksburg.

BANKS TAKING COMMAND.

On the 31st of October Major General Nathaniel P. Banks was sent to New York and Boston for the purpose of collecting a force for the Southern column. On the 8th of November Banks was assigned by the President to the command of the Department of the Gulf. General Banks had formerly been in command in the Shenandoah Valley and wounded at Cedar Mountain. After this he was placed in charge of the Department of Washington. Here he had displayed his ability in producing greater order and security. In the closing days of October, President Lincoln sent for General Banks and said to him: "You have let me sleep in peace for the first time since I came here. I want you to go to Louisiana and do the same thing there." This, however, was an undertaking of vastly greater proportions and under more unfavorable circumstances.

On the 9th of November, orders were given Banks to take the troops under General William Hemsley Emory, already assembling in transports at Fortress Monroe and proceed at once to New Orleans. An additional force of ten thousand men was promised from Boston and New York as soon as possible. This promise was never fulfilled, though Banks remained for some time in New York to look after the collection and transportation of this additional force. The re-enforcements for this department included thirty-nine regiments of infantry, six batteries of artillery, and one battalion of cavalry. Of the infantry twenty-one regiments were composed of officers and men enlisted to serve for nine months. A part of the troops were embarked at New York. As each vessel was loaded, she was sent to sea with sealed orders to report at Ship Island and there await further instructions.

ON THE OCEAN.

On the 4th of December, in company with the steamers *Baltic*, *Atlantic*, *Ericsson* and five or six smaller screw vessels, the *Arago*, on which was the 128th and three companies of the 114th N. Y. S. Vols. set sail from Fortress Monroe. All were under the convoy of

the man-of-war *Augusta*, Commander E. G. Parrott, with similar orders and for the same place. The day was clear and delightful with quite a strong breeze. The wind increased after getting out the bay to a severe storm and raged fiercely all night. It was necessary to shut down the hatches, and for most of the night to put the men in close confinement within the sleeping quarters. The fleet of vessels was considerably scattered, one, transporting the 156th N. Y. S. Vols. being wrecked upon a reef. December 5th proved a rough day with the wind, rain and heavy swells.

But our trouble was not wholly with wind and weather. Old Neptune could not destroy the appetites and desires of so many hungry men. For several days the rations were not satisfactory. The pork was too lively when issued and the potatoes not well cooked. On the 7th a rush was made for the pork barrels sitting on the deck and under guard. The guards, equipped with only side arms, were easily shoved aside, and the pork hurled about the deck. The discipline of the vessel was involved until Lieut.-Col. Smith made his appearance on the quarter-deck and addressed the men. Always having confidence in the Colonel's interest and care for the temporal comfort and welfare of his men, they were ready to listen to his words. He promised them more attention in regard to the rations in the future. This was the only time in the history of the 128th when the men had occasion to unitedly make a demand for better attention on the part of their regimental officers in regard to food. Though often afterward on limited rations, and after being in straits, it was readily seen that it was not the fault of their officers and cheerfully endured.

ENTERING THE MISSISSIPPI.

After nine days of what was regarded very stormy passage, on the 13th of Dec., we arrived off Ship Island, and cast anchor. A squad from Company "C" bore the body of one of their number, Joseph Dewint, to the shore and buried it in a hill of sand, in the Soldier's Cemetery, said to contain 500 of General Butler's command. They returned only in time to gain the vessel, which had already weighed anchor to proceed on her way. The brevity of our stay was due to the fact that the *Arago* was almost the last to reach that point of the voyage, and nearly all the fleet which had been at anchor in the early morning of that day, when the flag-ship the *North Star* arrived, had been ordered to go forward. The larger vessels the *Atlantic*, *Baltic* and *Ericsson* being unable to cross the bar, were

obliged to lie at anchor at Ship Island until they could be lightened. About 8 A. M. of the 14th, we entered the South West Pass of the Mississippi River. The sight was a grand one as the steamers in line, led by the *North Star*, proceeded up the river with streamers and flags flying, bands playing, and the decks crowded with blue coats. Everything was new to Northern men and created the greatest interest. At 12:45 we were between Forts Jackson and St. Phillip, and were recalling the heroism of Farragut and his brave men during the six days and nights of bombarding these places, and of the more hazardous run under the fire of the guns in the preceding April, by which the mouth of the river had been opened to our forces.

QUARANTINE.

About 1 P. M. we reached the Quarantine Station, seventy-two miles below New Orleans. It was a pleasant sight to us who had been so long shut up on this steamer, to see the orange orchards on the river banks, and to have the fruit brought in abundance to our vessel. At dusk of this same day, our sick were carried ashore to the hospital. Having a few cases of measles and one of supposed smallpox on board, it was necessary to detain all at quarantine. The long confinement and little exercise had seriously effected the health of most of the men. On November 17th, Acting Hospital Steward Latin had died. On the 19th Assistant Surgeon Dr. Van Vleck, followed. Up to the 27th of November four deaths were reported. While at sea, Lieutenant Francis A Sterling, of company "D," died. One of company "B" was buried at sea, and one of company "C" on Ship Island.

On the evening of the 16th we were landed and given quarters in the large brick quarantine building, which we occupied until the 5th day of January, 1863. A few tents for the officers were pitched in front of the building. The cook-houses or places were arranged along the river bank. Stretching away for many miles to the rear was a vast cane-brake. With a high levee in front and along the water, and a wild waste on the other three sides, the place was decidedly dreary and desolate looking, except as we could get a glimpse of the green orange trees on the opposite shore. There was much discouragement among the men because of sickness. On the 22d nearly two hundred of the 128th were reported sick. The officers did much to rouse to new hopes and enthusiasm. In a Christmas talk to the men, Colonel Cowles told us "that the reason for his coming here was, in part, to imitate the example

of the Saviour; to lay down his life, if need be, in the cause of right." Chaplain Parker and Dr. Andrus would come through the quarters singing hymns and speaking words of cheer. Even these men could not throw off all the despondent influence. On the evening of January 4th, the Chaplain said that seven new graves had been made at Quarantine and another man was very low. The ground about the building was not suitable for drilling and very little was attempted. Greater liberty was, therefore, allowed the men that they might exercise. We roamed along the banks of the river seeking oranges from the groves, oysters from the bayous, hunting wild fowl and alligators in the marsh, and trying our success at fishing. Catfish ranging from fifty to one hundred pounds were taken from the river, while alligators of immense proportions asserted their claims to the region and were not easily dispossessed even with rifle balls.

BANKS IN COMMAND.

The other vessels of our expedition had been more fortunate and were allowed to pass on up the river on the day of entering the Mississippi. The purpose of the fleet had been kept so secretly that "probably not more than three or four officers, if so many," says Colonel Richard B. Irwin, the Assistant Adjutant General of the Nineteenth Army Corps, "of all the force really knew its destination. Nor was it until the two generals met at New Orleans that Butler learned that Banks was to relieve him. On the 15th of December Banks took the command of the Department of the Gulf, although the formal orders were not issued till the 17th."

He was ordered to go up the Mississippi and open the river in co-operation with McClernand's expedition against Vicksburg. "As the ranking general of the Southwest" Halleck's orders proceeded, "you are authorized to assume control of any military forces from the upper Mississippi which may come within your command. The line of the division between your department and that of Major-General Grant is, therefore, left undecided for the present, and you will exercise superior authority as far north as you may ascend the river. The President regards the opening of the Mississippi river as the first and most important of all our military and naval operations, and it is hoped that you will not lose a moment in accomplishing it."—*History of the Nineteenth Army Corps, page 60.*

Incomplete as were the plans for suppressing the Rebellion in the minds of those in authority at this early date of the war, it is

evident that an undefined system was being attempted to work on the outskirts of the territory and compel the concentration of the Confederate forces, and that the first line of severance must be along the Mississippi. It is equally evident that Banks was the most prominent officer among those in the service to do this essential work.

SECTION IV.

MOVING UP THE RIVER.

CHALMETTE.

On the evening of January 5th, 1863, we embarked on the steamer *Laurel Hill* and proceeded up the river to Camp Chalmette, about three miles below the City of New Orleans. Here we pitched our tents just within and north of the line of breastworks. We were now on the historic grounds of the battle of January 8th, 1815, which was fought by the American forces under General Jackson and the British troops commanded by General Packenham. With much interest we traced the line of earth-works which were said to be the same in line as defended by Jackson, though the earlier works had been largely made of cotton bales. We examined the Live Oak trees under which Packenham died, and in which are embedded some of the cannon-balls of that engagement. We climbed the unfinished and decaying square tower, erected as a monument to the memory of the brave Americans who defended their homes, but which now seemed a fit emblem of the decaying patriotism of the citizens of Louisiana. On the Anniversary day, January 8th, we extemporized a celebration of the American victory, which consisted of songs being sung, poems recited and various field amusements.

This low, level camp, with its deep ditches, was far from being a healthy place, especially as we had much rainy and cold weather. Camp guard-duty was often performed by standing on slight knolls to keep from being over shoe in water. Relieving guards had an amusing as well as unpleasant side. For the corporal of a relief to plunge in a hidden ditch over his waist, was a signal for the remainder of the line to take warning and try to leap the chasm, which was not always successfully done. Brig.-General Neal Dow, in attempting to make his horse leap one of these water-ways, found himself landed at the bottom of the ditch and needed some help to extricate himself and his horse.

It was at this camp where we had our first opportunities to study the slaves in their plantation life and their exaltations in the prospect of freedom. Near by were large sugar plantations, with

clusters of Negro huts and the mansions of the planters, often surrounded by beautiful orange and magnolia groves. Guard duty around the camp, and especially at the picket posts, was always enlivened by ludicrous scenes, in which the "colored pussun" formed the chief actor. Pawns of hoe-cake and dishes of preserved oranges and figs, with an endless variety of other eatables, were offered for sale. Seldom did the ration of beans, rice and hard-tack satisfy the soldier without some purchased dessert. The jig-dance, often accompanied by the banjo, would keep a company splitting with laughter, at the expense of a few pennies. The weird plantation songs, in all their purity of Negro dialect and emphasis, would be wafted upon the air of every pleasant evening. The guffaws of "Sambo," and also of "Dinah" were scarcely out of hearing, while the camp was full of these people, ready to pay their devotions to the Northern soldier, who was looked up to as the slave's deliverer. The sugar plantation might be far from an earthly paradise, but surely it had much of sweetness for the Negro. To follow a dray loaded with molasses, and catch with the finger that dripping from the cask was a delight for the boys. Still deeper the enjoyment, to crawl within the cask, which had lost by accident, one head, and most of the contents, while a plunge to the middle in a vat, was by no means disconcerting. The sticky stuff would be worn off the clothing in time for another sweet bath.

The Department of the Gulf was farthest from the touch and sympathy of the North. An express box came from home to a tent mate of the writer. Alas! the disappointment upon opening it. The cooked chicken was spoiled, the butter strong, the cake mouldy. The only thing which could be used in the tent was the box itself, tucked under the bunk to hold small articles. This was the last attempt to supply our larder from home. Even our letters were two weeks old and the news from the North about as stale, which, amid these stirring times, was the height of mental anxiety.

We thought we had learned what good oranges were at the Quarantine, as we had almost lived upon the juicy ones just from the groves near by, and even the doctors had counted them our best medicine. We were, therefore, much delighted when not far from the camp at Chalmette, we first discovered a large garden surrounded by a high board fence, and within this a line of orange trees, on which was the luscious looking fruit. Not stopping to ask why this tempting bait should so long hang in this exposed place, a rush was

made for the fence by quite a number of men, and a scramble up through some bushes to get a treat. Pockets were filled to make sure of a good supply and then one must be sampled. Alas to find that stolen fruit is not always sweet. A single taste of the bitter orange was sufficient, and the Yankees had learned another lesson about the South. The pockets were emptied more quickly than filled, and the pickers slunk away from the laugh of comrades who had been a little more tardy in their ascent, but were not to hear the last of the joke for many a day.

The health of the men did not improve rapidly. On the 12th of January it was with difficulty that two-hundred men could be mustered in the Regiment for dress-parade. During these days an average of over fifteen from each company was going to the Doctor for medicine, a much larger number were excused from duty, and many were in the hospital. The long imprisonment on the *Arago* had proved for the Regiment a worse calamity than many engagements to other troops.

The three companies of the 114th remained with us until the 20th, when they left by steamboat to rejoin their own Regiment.

"PARAPETS."

On the 7th of February the *Laurel Hill* again transported us further up the river to the "Parapets," eight miles above New Orleans. These grounds are so named from a strong earth-work erected, commencing at the river on the north side of the ground and extending to a cypress swamp some two miles distant. On the outside of the breastworks was a wide and deep ditch filled with water which traversed the whole line of works. This structure had been thrown up by the confederates and afterward strengthened by our forces. Several guns were mounted on these works and along the river levee.

The wet and cold weather continued so that little drilling could be done. The camp was located in an old cane-field, close to the river. The ground became exceedingly soft and miry. The ingenuity of the men was taxed to the utmost to make their habitations comfortable. The tents were raised from the ground by means of rough boards. Deep ditches were dug about them to hold the water. There being no fall to the ground, and also below the level of the river, it was impossible to lead away the water. Sickness still followed us. On February 18th the chaplain stated that over forty of

our regiment had been borne to their graves since we left Hudson, and that full 300 were on the sick list. Chaplain Parker resigned his position at this place and returned North. After this, for nearly two years, we had no such regimental officer. Brigade services were held quite regularly when in camp. A variety in the religious line was occassionly enjoyed by many of the men while at the "Parapets" by going to a colored chapel, a short distance south of the grounds. This building was made of cypress split boards, standing on end, with many wide cracks, rude window holes, and a door fastened by a stick set against it on the outside. There was little danger of any person molesting the furniture within, as everything was of the rudest style. The congregation and the preacher were in harmony with the edifice. The weird Negro chant, the swaying of the people as they listened to the Gospel preached in their homeliest vernacular, the open and public criticisms of the speaker when anything said was liked or disliked, were all novel to us. "Dat's so, brudder," or "Dat's not so, brudder," was not an infrequent utterance while the preacher was giving his exposition, and if he cared any for popular applause, must have led him to say soft things in order to catch the ear.

COMPANY "C" AT JEFFERSON CITY.

On the 21st of March, Company "C" left the camp and marched to Jefferson City, the northern portion and what was formerly the "Cattle Market" of New Orleans. This section had always borne an unsavory reputation in the days previous to the war, as being the point of congregating for Texas cowboys, gamblers and roughs. Nearly every corner of the main street was still occupied by a drinking saloon. Captain Francis S. Keese was appointed the Provost Marshall of Jefferson City, and Lieutenant Davis, Deputy Marshall. Captain Keese established his office in the mansion of Judge Land, who had been one of the "Committee of Eighteen" which passed the Ordinance of Secession in the State of Louisiana. On the arrival of Butler's forces the Judge had left the place in order to get nearer the core of the confederate apple. His property was confiscated. The house was plainly and tastefully furnished within. Without, the grounds were beautiful and quite extensive, with a variety of tropical trees and shrubs. The company was quartered in what was known as the "City Exchange Hotel." There was an abundance of room, with bunks erected for beds in large airy rooms and good apartments for cooking. Within the building were a piano,

REV. JOHN PARKER,
Of the Hudson M. E. Church. Chaplain of the 128th Regt. Resigned March, 1863.

a cabinet organ, and various other instruments of music which had been found in confiscated houses. Music and fun abounded in the quarters much of the time when off duty. The health of the men rapidly improved. The duties of the men were to patrol the streets, preserve order, and guard the landings. The ferries were places especially desirable to the "Boys" as the boats were generally loaded with melons, fruits of various kinds, and fish in abundance. A generous larder was always maintained in the quarters and great hospitality extended to all the members of the company. Many incendiary fires took place in the city in the attempts to destroy the confiscated houses now belonging to the government. This obliged a regular system of police duty, and the bringing out of some fire engines which the "Boys" knew how to run. On the 26th of April, the Proclamation of President Lincoln for a "Day of Fasting and Prayer" was taken by the writer and a guard to the Presbyterian Church, and the pastor, contrary to his desire, obliged to read it to as many of his congregation as would remain within the house during the reading. The most of the congregation adjourned to the street until after the reading, when they returned. The pastor plainly told the soldiers that he would not read this unless compelled by the order of the military powers. It became necessary for the Provost Marshall to send his men to the various churches on the appointed Fast Day to see that the orders were carried out. Brief services were held in each church.

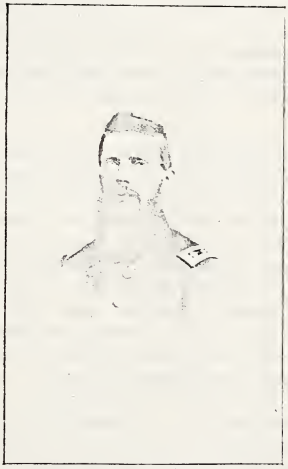
When General Butler took possession of New Orleans and vicinity, in April, 1862, he allowed as many men as desired to remain peaceably within our lines to register themselves as enemies. Near the first of May, 1863, General Banks, who now assumed command, issued an order that all such "registered enemies" should take the oath of allegiance to the United States within a limited time or leave our lines. On the 7th and 8th of May, Provost Marshall Keese, sent out his squads of men to warn these people and carry out the order of General Banks. The greater part of the people had taken the oath of allegiance to the United States at the time of Gen. Butler's order. Some had stood on their honor, as bound by their oath to the confederacy, and now they preferred to abandon all their possessions and go outside our lines. The registered enemies were mostly of the wealthy class. The men generally admitted the consistency of the demand made upon them in the order of General Banks, but sharp were the tongue-lashings which the soldiers received from women

who were living in elegant and luxurious mansions, and who now were compelled to leave nearly everything and go forth to privation and almost want.

This provost duty was performed to the credit of the company, and to the satisfaction of the military authorities until the 19th of May. At 10 P. M. of that date orders came to remove all unnecessary articles from knapsacks and be ready to move. Before morning the company had rejoined the regiment at Camp Parapet.

GAINESVILLE.

During this time the Regiment had not remained altogether idle in camp. On the 18th of April, the men struck tents and marched over the Shell Road, past the famous Metaire Race Course to Hickock's Landing and embarked on the Steamers *Empire Parish* and *J. M. Brown*. They now started on an expedition across Lake Ponchartrain to Fort Pike and Moccasin Bayou, destroying considerable property on the way, and thence to Gainesville, in Mississippi. The village of Gainesville is situated on the banks of Pearl River. A part of the Regiment was landed below the town and made a detour through the woods to get in the rear of the place, while the steamers with the larger force steamed direct for the town. Much valuable information was obtained, besides capturing a large quantity of property, consisting of one steamboat, the *A. G. Brown*, several small boats, 222 barrels of rosin, 164 barrels of tar, 10 bales of cotton, etc. "After capturing the property and gaining such information as was desirable, the expedition returned to camp on the 22d of April, without the loss of a man, and not an accident occurring." The value of the citizen soldier was plainly shown in the carrying off of the property captured. The engine of the captive steamboat was found disabled by the removal of some necessary parts. A call was made for engineers, when several responded. The parts were found and replaced, the engine started, and the boat successfully carried a part of the victorious troops and the property captured back to the "Parapets." "The Regiment was highly complimented by Brig.-General Sherman, under whose personal orders it was acting, for the behavior of the men, and for the manner in which the expedition was conducted, as the results gained were of immense value to the government. This was the first active duty performed by the Regiment after its arrival in this department. A new spirit seemed to be infused in officers and men by the success which



PALMER C. COLE, M. D.,
Of New York City, Surgeon of the 128th Regt.

attended their first efforts." To the citizen soldier, there is nothing more irksome than a round of camp duties, with the cleaning of streets, polishing brass and equipments, and mere dress-parades. Everyone felt there was a great struggle going forward to maintain a united nation, and he had enlisted to do something in this mighty contest. To be dying off as sheep because poorly housed and pastured, was worse than to fall in the face of the foe. There is always new life produced by activity, and nothing short of push and effort would suit men of the North.

Rebel guerrilla parties several times attempted to cut the levee above our camp and drown us out. After one man had been killed and eight captured by us, they concluded to stop this annoyance.

PONCHATOULA.

On the 12th of May another expedition was formed. The Regiment in conjunction with the 6th Michigan Infantry, the whole under the command of Colonel Clark of the 6th Michigan, proceeded up the New Orleans and Jackson Railroad to Manchac Pass. The bridge having been burned we embarked and crossed in flat boats and marched to Ponchatoula. "We made," says Lieutenant Benson in his Journal, "a very fatiguing march over the burned and broken trestle work which extended for several miles through the most dense jungle and morass I had ever seen. It teemed with aligators, snakes of enormous proportions, lizards and reptiles of every description. The whole scene formed a picture that only the heart of Africa could duplicate. Toward night we came in sight of the town of Ponchatoula." It was supposed that this place was occupied in force by the enemy, but there were no troops except cavalry, who on the approach of our forces took good care to keep out of the way. Some sharp skirmishing was indulged in by the retreating foe and our advance. Three companies of the 128th were sent out with the First Texas Cavalry on a scout further up the river, which they extended some twenty-five miles, On this advance, they destroyed much property such as shoe-factories and other material of use to the enemy. It is needless to say that each soldier realized that he was invading an enemy's country and that it was quite essential to keep up his individual strength by making a personal use of contraband goods in the shape of chickens, ducks and pigs. We occupied the town until the 19th, when the whole force again returned to the "Parapets," without loss to itself, but with many prisoners, a large proportion of whom were Choctaw Indians belong-

ing to a rebel Indian Battalion. New laurels of success being now worn, the men were still more elated in spirits

During these months, since the arrival of Bank's Expedition in Louisiana, portions of the Union troops had been far more active than our own Regiment. On assuming command, General Banks ordered Brig-General Cuvier Grover to take all the troops that were in a condition for service at once to Baton Rouge under the protection of the fleet, and there go into winter quarters. Grover took with him 4,500 men. When all were assembled at Baton Rouge, there were twelve Regiments, three battalions and two troops of cavalry. The small force of confederates which had occupied the place promptly left on the approach of the Northern forces. Grover landed and occupied the city on the 17th of December. Major-General Christopher C. Augur then went up, took command, and strengthened the lines of defense, as a rebel force of 12,000 or more was known to be at Port Hudson, a day's march distant.

OTHER POINTS OCCUPIED.

An attempt was made to occupy Galveston, Texas, on the 1st of January, 1863, which proved a signal failure, and by which Banks lost three river steamers, and 430 men, in killed, wounded and missing.

In the second week of January it was learned that General Taylor, of the confederate army was planning an attack on the outlying Union force at Berwick Bay. General Weitzel, who had command of this post, determined to strike the first blow. For this purpose he concentrated his whole force of infantry and artillery and a small troop of cavalry. On the morning of January 13th the advance was made, moving up to the junction of the Teche with the Atchafalaya, and then up the Teche to where the rebel gun-boat *Cotton*, was ready to meet an attack. A brisk fight occurred, in which one lieutenant and forty-one men of the enemy were captured, and the *Cotton* disabled and afterward blown up by her crew. General Weitzel returned to LaFourche, having sustained a loss of one officer and five men killed, and two officers and twenty-five men wounded.

NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS FORMED.

Orders were sent by the war office at Washington, dated January 5th, 1863, putting all the forces in the Department of the Gulf in one command, designated as the Nineteenth Army Corps, to take effect

December 14th, 1862, with General N. P. Banks as the Corps commander. "To Augur was assigned the First Division; to Sherman, the Second; to Emory, the Third; and to Grover, the Fourth. * * To each division three batteries of artillery were given, including at least one battery belonging to the regular army, thus furnishing, except for the second division, an experienced regular officer as Chief of Artillery of the division. * * * When all had joined, the whole force available for active operations, that should not uncover New Orleans, was about 25,000. Two-thirds, however, were new levies, and of these, half were nine months men."—*Irwin.*

SECTION V.

PORT HUDSON.

The chief purpose of the Army of the Gulf was to keep the Lower Mississippi open. This was not difficult, until the confederates constructed their works at Port Hudson, and strongly manned this place with 12,000 men and twenty-nine heavy guns. Here was an impassible barrier, which must be removed. Until Banks reached New Orleans, he was not aware that the rebels were in force at any point on the river, except Vicksburg. Before the new Commanding General could get together his forces and put them in motion, the enemies had increased to 16,000. There was no communication with either Grant on McClernand further up the river. There was nothing known of their plans or movements. These Generals in command were alike ignorant of the movements of the column from the Gulf. There could be no concerted action between the co-operating forces. The one thing for Banks to do was to capture Port Hudson, and by this means open the communication. At the same time the river below must be kept open to his transports. General Taylor had about 4,500 confederate troops in Western Louisiana, which could be readily moved to different points along the river.

RUNNING PORT HUDSON BATTERIES.

Banks left General T. W. Sherman to cover New Orleans, and Weitzel to care for LaFourche. He, himself, had a marching column, composed of Augur's, Emory's and Grover's divisions, 15,000 strong. On the 9th of March the troops began to be moved up the river. It was the 12th before the last vessel reached Baton Rouge. About 3,000 men were detached to hold this place. Arragements were now made for Farragut to run his fleet past Port Hudson batteries on the evening of March 14th. To assist in this, the land forces set out on the afternoon of the 13th. At 2 P. M. of the 14th, the signal officers, under the protection of these forces, opened communication from Springfield Landing, with the fleet at anchor near the head of Prophet Island. The land forces lay along the roads from Ross Landing to Springfield Landing, with strong detachments guarding all the approaches, on account of the 1,200 confederate cavalry known to be in that region. About 10 o'clock at night, Farragut

weighed anchor and moved with his fleet up the river. They met a hot fire from the enemy's batteries and sharp-shooters. By the early light of the next morning the *Hartford* and *Albatross* had passed the danger and were safely above Port Hudson. Four other gun-boats, more or less injured, were back at their anchorage below the batteries, while the *Mississippi* had been abandoned, blown up and burned. Farragut was henceforth to be above this place, and to have the control of the river up to Vicksburg, at the same time cutting of the supplies of the enemy, in any large amounts which might come by the Red River or the roads from Galveston and Matamoras, and hence from the European blockade runners. No attempt was made by the land forces, on account of a change in plans made by Farragut as to time, and also the fear that the enemy was too strong to warrant any actual attack upon the works. Banks now retreated to Bayou Montesana, eight miles north of Baton Rouge. Several attempts were made to communicate with Farragut, by crossing the neck of land on the west side of the river opposite Port Hudson. These proved in vain, as Farragut had pushed on up the river.

SECOND ATTEMPT AT PORT HUDSON.

A plan was now proposed to turn Port Hudson by way of the Atchafalaya. This was the conception of Weitzel who had already operated in that section of country and well understood the ground. It met with some opposition because of various other schemes at first, but was accepted by Banks as being the best. On the 8th of April Banks moved his headquarters to Brashear. The massing of the troops at this point was concealed from the confederate General. The advance began on the morning of the 9th. Slight skirmishing was carried on with the enemy as they were pushed back until reaching a line of simple breastworks on each side of the Teche from swamp to swamp at Bisland. The nature of the country caused this to be a strong point.

SEEKING A ROAD TO PORT HUDSON.

The confederates made a brave stand, and a fierce battle was fought. Banks had planned to bag the enemy by having General Grover come up the river. A delay in bringing up these forces had allowed a hole in the bag and the enemy escaped in the night. General Grover, in following up the retreating confederates, came upon them at Irish Bend. Here, on an unfavorable piece of ground,

the Union forces attacked the enemy quite strongly posted. So bravely did the "Johnnies" fight that General Taylor was able to draw off his men and again retreat. Before retiring the rebels blew up their gun-boat, *Diana*, and all their transport steamers, except their hospital boat, which fell into the hands of the Union forces.

OPENING A WESTERN PATH.

A few days after the *Queen of the West*, a rebel gun-boat, was destroyed, and Banks had gained the control of the Atchafalaya. The confederate army under Taylor now began to dwindle away as they retreated through a section where were their own homes. The retreating enemy was followed by Banks up the Teche causing the destruction of the confederate steamboats and other valuable property, and capturing Fort Burton at Butte-a-la-Rose, with its garrison of sixty men and two thirty-two pounders. Then Cooke, who had command of the bayou fleet of gun-boats, steamed up the Atchafalaya and gained communication with Farragut, who was lying off the mouth of the Red River. In order to keep open this country of Western Louisiana, forces were stationed at Brashear, Butte-a-la-Rose, Franklin, and New Iberia. Taylor with the most of his forces retreated to Alexandria, but small mounted bands were left ready to attack vessels along the rivers and the wagon-trains with army supplies passing through the country.

HEARING FROM GRANT.

On the 21st of April, a dispatch reached General Banks from Gen. Grant. Then began the communications by which these officers could better plan for co-operation, and yet by which each learned he could not rely upon the expected help from the other. Each General had all he could do in his own department and needed more forces than could be obtained. The efforts to co-operate and the time required for communications to pass, caused a delay in carrying on the campaign of both the Upper and Lower Mississippi. Yet each department did depend upon the other. The grave situation is stated by Colonel Irwin in his *History of the Nineteenth Army Corps*. "Since the miscarriage of Sherman's attempt at the beginning of the year, Grant had been engaged in a series of tentative efforts, steadily prosecuted in various directions, yet all having a common object, the finding of a foothold of dry ground for a decisive movement against Vicksburg. Four of these experimental operations had failed completely, and Grant was now entering upon a fifth, destined

indeed to lead to a great and glorious result, yet in itself conveying hardly more assurance of success than the most promising of its predecessors, while involving perils greater than any that had been so far encountered. Of these the greatest danger was that the enemy, after allowing him to land on the east bank of the river and to penetrate with a portion of his army, into the heart of Mississippi, might then concentrate all the available forces of the confederacy in that region and fall upon him with vigor at the moment when his supplies should be exhausted and his communications interrupted. In such an event the fortunes of war might have rendered it imperative for him to return down the river; but what would have happened then if Banks, disregarding Port Hudson in his eagerness to join Grant before Vicksburg, should in his turn have abandoned his communications? Both armies would have been caught in a trap of their own making, whence not merit but some rare stroke of luck could alone have rescued either." Evidently the dispatches led Banks to expect some re-enforcements from Grant or a union of the two armies on the Mississippi at some point. Not until reaching Alexandria and thus in more easy communication with Grant, was Banks able to learn that no assistance could come from up the river. Although disappointed and much depressed, Banks now prepared to march to Simmesport, cross his troops by light draught steamers, and thence march to join Grant in the rear of Vicksburg.

GRIERSON'S RAID.

On the 2d of May Grierson rode into Baton Rouge at the head of his own 6th Illinois and Prince's 7th Illinois Cavalry, numbering 950 horse. "Leaving LaGrange on the 17th of April, he had, within sixteen days, ridden nearly 600 miles around the rear of Vicksburg and Port Hudson, and along the whole line of the Jackson and Great Northern Railroad. Besides breaking up the railway and the telegraph, and destroying for the time being their value to the confederate army, Grierson's ride had an indirect effect, perhaps even more important than the direct objects Grant had in view when he gave his orders.

This was to distract the counsels of the confederate officers at Vicksburg. "Thus it happened that when he heard of Grant's landing below Grand Gulf, Pemberton actually thought himself menaced by the advance of Banks, and this misapprehension was the parent of the first of those mistakes of his adversary, of which Grant made such good use."

THE 128TH MOVING ON PORT HUDSON.

On the 17th of May, Grover, heading the forces, reached Simmesport, and began at once to cross to the east side. A message from General Dwight, who had been to see Grant, sent to Banks, who was in New Orleans at this time, again led him to expect a corps of 20,000 men from Grant's army by the 25th of May. This caused Banks to change his plans again and to move upon Port Hudson at once. He ordered Sherman to take Dow and Nickerson and join Augur before Port Hudson, himself proceeding to his headquarters at Simmesport, where he immediately, on the 21st of May, set his troops in motion for Bayou Sara.

The 128th received light marching orders on the 20th of May, with two days' rations. The whole brigade, composed of the 6th, Micigan; 15th, New Hampshire; 26th, Connecticut; and 128th, New York; under the command of Brig.-General Neal Dow, left the "Parapets" about 9 P. M., and marched to Carrolton. The way led through Live Oak groves, which the men made to ring with their enthusiastic patriotic songs of "John Brown's Body, etc." A new life seemed to take possession of all. Active duty was before us, and we were ready for this. We were not blind to the dangers before us. An enemy must be conquered, and we were desirous of being in the fray. The 128th embarked upon the propeller *United States*. At 5 A. M. of the 21st, we was on our way, with other transports, loaded with troops, proceeding up the river. The following entry from a diary shows the spirits of the men. "All is merriment. It seems more like a gala day, and we on our way to an entertainment of pleasure rather than to a scene of war. Men never left camp in better spirits than did we this time. It was carried out with cheers and singing. The Regiment seemed to be in better health and spirit than it had been since we left Baltimore."

BEFORE PORT HUDSON.

We reached Springfield Landing, five miles below Port Hudson, about 1 P. M. of the 22d. After disembarking, the line of march was formed with the 6th Michigan first, and the other Regiments in the following order: the 15th N. H., 26 Conn. and the 128th N. Y. in the rear. It commenced raining about 3 P. M. shortly after starting, and poured in torrents. The road was mostly through the woods and very muddy, but the ardor of the men was not dampened as they kept up the singing. The march continued, with short intervals of rest,

until 7 o'clock, when we bivouacked for the night in an open field on the plains and seven miles in the rear of Port Hudson. Some picket firing was heard during the night. The next day, Saturday, the 23rd, the column was moved forward on the place. With some skirmishing, the outer line of the works was taken, the enemy mostly retreating within their principal fortifications. In this forward movement our Brigade advanced about one mile in the forenoon, passing a number of small breastworks and entrenchments. On a board posted by the "Johnnies" this significant warning was given our men: "Look out Yanks. This is a hard road to travel." At 1 P. M. Companies "H." and "F." were thrown forward as advance guards, then Companies "C." and "D." to skirmish by the right flank. The enemy could be seen at some distance. A few of their cannon shots fell near us. During Sunday, heavy cannonading was carried on from 11 A. M. to 5 P. M. by the Union Batteries when our Brigade made another long move forward. From a diary we quote: "Men never marched with greater glee when going on a drill." Arriving in an open field, a line of battle was formed back of a series of rifle-pits. Our Brigade now joined Gen. Augur's on the right with Col. Nickerson on our left. The 6th Michigan was deployed as skirmishers and moved forward to the rifle-pits, which were found empty. The 25th was spent by the Brigade in quietly waiting, except the occasional interest produced by an enemy's shell falling near, until 6 P. M., when the 128th was moved forward near a half mile to support two pieces of artillery near the junction of two roads and which guns were sending occasional compliments in the shape of shell to the distant "Johnnies."

When General Banks, after leaving New Orleans, reached Simmesport on the 21st of May, he at once set his troops moving toward Bayou Sara.

PORT HUDSON SURROUNDED.

At 2 o'clock the next morning, Banks and Grover, with the advance of Grover's division, landed at that place without opposition from the enemy. The movement had been made so rapidly that it was not suspected by the confederates at Port Hudson. The other troops rapidly followed the advance. Soon after landing, the news was brought to Banks by some Cavalrymen, that already a battle had been fought by General Augur on the 21st. The movement in that direction had been ordered by Banks in order to prevent the escape of the confederate garrison. There had been a sharp encounter

with a loss of 102 in killed, wounded and missing. The purpose had been attained in driving the confederates within their works. Hearing that the situation was so critical, Banks pushed forward his troops until Grover's men met the advance of Augur's force. Finding all quiet Grover bivouacked near Thompson's Creek, northwest of Port Hudson. "Paine followed, and rested on the Perkins plantation, a mile in the rear of Grover. Banks made his headquarters with Grover. Augur covered the front of the position taken by the enemy after the battle of Plain's Store." Sherman took his position on the Bayou Sara road on Augur's left, as we that day came in from Springfield Landing. Thus at night on the 22d the garrison of Port Hudson was practically hemmed in. The four days following were spent in closing in on the enemy's lines and driving him from some outlying redoubts, and more completely establishing the connections of the different divisions of the Union forces.

SLAUGHTER MANSION BURNED.

About 4 p. m. of the 26th, a detachment of Companies "A., C., H." and "I." of the 128th, under the command of Captain Gifford of company "A." was ordered forward to burn some buildings within the picket lines of the enemy and by which the range of our gunners was obstructed. Moving forward near a half mile to an opening, we were deployed as skirmishers. In this manner we passed over an open space and then through a tangled thicket, when we closed up and marched by battalion front. The enemy's pickets retreated before us. The buildings, including the Slaughter residence, were fired by several men from company "H." Having finished this work, we were ordered to retreat, which we were about to do when we received a charge of grape from the enemy, without doing us any damage. A short distance further back we were greeted by several shell and a number of rifle shots. The latter came from the rear. One man of Company "A." was wounded. Company "C." was deployed as skirmishers to search the woods through which we were passing, but no secreted enemy could be found. Blankets had been left by the rebel pickets in their hasty retreat. The detachment now returned to the Regiment and then learned that Captain Gifford was not with them. He, fearing the work of destroying the buildings had not been thoroughly done, or that some of his men might be left behind, returned to look into the condition of affairs just as the men began to retreat. "After returning to the buildings, he saw some troops and hailed them. The answer was returned designat-

ing one of our own Regiments. He went to them and found that he was a prisoner. He was taken within Port Hudson and retained until the 4th of July, when he made his escape by swimming down the river. He arrived in camp on the 5th or 6th, but the exertion had so greatly exhausted him that he died of typhoid pneumonia in New Orleans on the 8th day of August." The company and Regiment thus lost a devoted and efficient officer.

As soon as Captain Gifford was known to be missing, upon the return of the detachment, a call was made by the Adjutant of the Regiment for thirty volunteers to make a search about the burning ruins. A large number of men responded. Ten from Company "C." and the rest from Company "I." were allowed to go. The grounds which were still lighted by the flames of the burning building were safely passed over, and thoroughly, though vainly, searched. Late on this evening, Company "F.," which had been on picket duty was relieved by Company "C." when the new pickets were moved forward along a rail fence and on a line with the consumed Slaughter Mansion. The enemy's pickets could be seen a short distance off within a ravine. A volley of musketry was poured along our picket line from the woods on the right flank, which had been left unprotected during the night, and which caused the advance guards for a few moments to rally on the reserve. These soon returned to their posts along the fence and held this line until morning.

SECTION VI.

WEDNESDAY, MAY 27, 1863.

General Gardner, who had command of the confederate forces within Port Hudson, had strongly fortified the place with a series of earthworks, commanding the river and all the inland approaches. The attack had been expected from down the river. A series of works had been commenced four miles below Port Hudson and extending a line of eight miles. Finding that too large a force would be required to defend these, this plan was contracted: "As actually constructed," says Irwin, "the lines were four and a-half miles long and ran in a semi-circular sweep from the river near Ross Landing, below Port Hudson, to the impassable swamp above. Following this line for thirteen hundred yards after leaving the river on the south, the bluff is broken into irregular ridges and deep ravines, with narrow plateaus; thence for two thousand yards the lines crossed the broad fields of Gibbon's and of Slaughter's plantations; beyond these for four hundred yards they were carried over difficult gullies; beyond these again for fourteen hundred yards the course lay through fields and over hilly ground to the ravine, at the bottom of which runs Sandy Creek. Here, on the day of investment, the line of confederate earthworks stopped, the country lying toward the northeast being considered so difficult that no attack was looked for in that quarter. Sandy Creek finds its way into the marshy bottom of Forster's Creek, and from Sandy Creek, where the earthworks ended, to the river at the mouth of Foster's Creek, is about twenty-five hundred yards. Save where the axe had been busy, nearly the whole country was covered with a heavy growth of magnolia trees of great size and beauty. This was a line that, for its complete defense against a regular siege, conducted according to the strict principles of military science, as that laid down in the books, should have had a force of fifteen thousand men. At the end of March the garrison consisted of 1,366 officers, 14,921 men of all arms present for duty, making a total of 16,287. The main body was organized in five brigades, commanded by Beall, Buford, Gregg, Moxey and Rust. The fortifications on the river front mounted twenty-two heavy guns, from 10-inch columbiads down to 24-pound siege guns, manned by three batteries of heavy artillerists, while thirteen light batteries.

probably numbering seventy-eight pieces, were available for the defense of all the lines; of these batteries only five were now left, with thirty guns."

During the early part of May, Rust, Buford, Gregg and Moxey marched to the relief of Vicksburg. Miles was to have followed. Gardner had received orders to evacuate Port Hudson, but was cut off by the advance of Augur. The confederate force within the lines at this time numbered, according to the reports given by Colonel Irwin, 10,703, of whom 653 were officers, and 10,050 enlisted men.

On the evening of May 26th, a meeting of the Northern division commanders was held at the headquarters at Riley's, on the Bayou Sara. The question of an assault upon the place was considered. "No minutes of this council were kept," says Irwin, "and to this day its conclusions are a matter of dispute." Evidently there was a difference of opinion. Prompt action was regarded as necessary because of the uncertainty as to the results up the river, and concerning the position of the troops which had so recently left that place. All the officers and men were in excellent spirits and very confident of success, even Banks himself supposing his army twice as large as the confederate defenders of Port Hudson. But it was just as evident to some of the officers that the Commander-in-Chief and none of his assistants were acquainted with the field over which the army must pass, that the roads for direct communication were not open, and that a forward movement along the whole line was largely a movement in the dark. A still further mistake was manifest on the next day in the plans proposed, that of having no definite understanding as to the time and method of attack. As soon as the council broke up, Banks assumed all the responsibility and gave orders for an assault on the following morning. This doubtless was intended as a simultaneous attack along the whole line of breastworks so as to engage all of the enemy at once, and thus prevent the massing of the rebel forces at any one place. All the artillery was to commence the fire upon the enemy's works at daybreak. This was to be followed by an assault of the infantry.

A clear, beautiful night had been enjoyed by the pickets as they watched. At early dawn came the command to advance as skirmishers. The forward movement of the men of the 128th, who were on this picket line, was first through the ravine where the confederate pickets had been seen during the night, and deployed both to the right and left of this same valley. This brought our advancing line

in front and to the right of the Slaughter mansion ruins, and as we advanced over more level ground which was thickly covered with fallen trees. Taking advantage of the shelter afforded by these tree trunks, we boldly advanced several hundred yards toward the enemy's works driving the rebel skirmishers within their breastwork, until the command came from General Sherman to fall back under cover of the woods. This brought us back again on the line of the picket posts at daylight. Company "C." was then directed to act as a support for a battery on the edge of the woods north of the Slaughter residence, and which opened fire and kept up quite a continuous rain of shot and shell during the most of the forenoon.

About 5 A. M., Weitzel, supposing the movement to be advancing on the left, put his column in motion through the forest in his front and which extended to within two hundred and fifty yards of the enemy's works. The confederate skirmishers were driven in and crowded back to the main entrenchments. Weitzel's men continued to advance with much difficulty over hills, ravines and fallen trees, until they held a ridge about two hundred yards distant from the enemy's line.

Paine formed his division in two lines in support, but on account of the inequalities of the ground and difficulties in the way, finding his front uncovered, moved forward as an advance line. Here was the first unexpected movement showing the ignorance of the grounds on the part of our officers. Grover moved forward next to Paine's left, and commenced his part of the fray.

The assault was checked by a destructive fire from the confederates, and the men sought shelter about thirty yards from the works. The force of these attacks was spent by ten o'clock. These generals waited in vain for the sounds of battle to the left. Auger was waiting with his forces ready for the word of command from Banks to move forward. Banks at the same time was waiting for sounds from Sherman, further to the left, to give the signal to Augur. There evidently was some misunderstanding on the part of Sherman as to his orders. "The most plausible surmise," says Col. Irwin, "seems to be that Sherman supposed he was to wait for the engineers to indicate the point of attack, and that he, himself, did not choose to go beyond what he conceived to be his orders to precipitate a movement whose propriety he doubted." "Neither in his previous history, nor in his conduct in the present exigency, was there anything to his personal discredit as a man or as a soldier." Banks being

disturbed by the check on the right, and by the silence on the left, about noon, rode to Sherman's headquarters. He found Sherman at luncheon in his tent surrounded by his staff, with his division lying under arms in front without orders. A hot altercation ensued. Banks returned to his headquarters determined to replace Sherman by the Chief-of-Staff of the Department. Andrews was sent at once to take charge of Sherman's division, but on reaching the ground found Sherman had put his men in line and was leading them forward. Wisely, Andrews deferred delivering his orders. At a quarter past two Sherman moved to the assault, Andrews remaining to witness the engagement. The signal of attack, awaited by Banks, must have been that of the infantry's muskets, as heavy artillery firing had been kept up all the forenoon in front of Sherman's division, and the sharpshooters had made quite a continuous rattle during the early hours of the morning.

Nickerson's brigade, composed of the 14th and 24th Maine, 177th and 165th New York Regiments, was on the right. Dow advanced his brigade at the same time and formed the left of the division, the Regiments being in the following order: The 6th Michigan, 15th New Hampshire, 26th Connecticut and 128th New York. This brought the 128th on the extreme left of the Union forces and near Gibbon's house. In the interval between the two brigades rode General Sherman with his whole staff and escort. The distance from the woods to the enemy's breastwork was about 1,200 yards. The first part of the plain over which the 128th advanced, was mostly cleared, and had been the drill ground for the confederate artillery. Then we entered the field of growing corn, while to the right was a dense obstruction of many large fallen trees. Sherman and his mounted staff were conspicuous objects for the sharpshooters within the breastworks, many of whom, as we afterwards found out, were excellent marksmen. Scarcely had the line emerged from the woods when it was met by hot volleys of musketry and artillery, and Sherman fell from his horse severely wounded in the leg, and was carried to the rear. Two of his staff shared the same fate. Dow was wounded soon after. The troops moved steadily forward at a good pace, until their progress was delayed by four successful lines of fence that had to be thrown down and crossed. They now came to the fallen trees, which had been formed into an abatis in front of much of the enemy's breastwork. This was, however, almost absent in front of our Regiment, and left an open sweep for the rebel fire,

while the right of our brigade lines were retarded in their passing over the obstructions. Many of the fallen and dried trees had been set on fire by the exploding shells. The smoke and flame blinded the men, and made the advance more difficult. After Dow's fall, the command of the division devolved on General Frank S. Nickerson, commander of the third brigade, but no notice was given him of the absence of Sherman and Dow. For some time there was no one to give orders. Colonel Cowles took command of the brigade after Dow's fall. His noble form in front of the men became conspicuous. He was leading the column forward when he was pierced with a piece of a shrapnel shell. He was asked by Captain Keese if he should be assisted to the rear, when he responded: "No! go forward and take care of the Regiment." Held in the arms of Sergeant Chas. M. Bell and Allen Sheldon, he died in half an hour, after suffering intensely, but conscious to the end.

His last words were a touching appeal to his faithful and tried men. "Boys! Have I not done my duty? Tell my mother I died with my face to the enemy."—So ended the mortal career of a chivalrous and noble character; generous, kind of heart, and as such, beloved by the entire Regiment, who bitterly mourned the loss of their heroic leader. Though falling in his first engagement, he had acted so bravely that he left an inspiration and a name to his Regiment for the rest of their service. So green did his "Boys" keep his laurels by deeds of determination and daring that the dauntless Regiment won the soubrequet of "Old Steady." The command of the 128th now fell upon Captain Keese, who had been acting as Lieut.-Colonel, both Lieut.-Colonel Smith and Major Foster being absent on detached duty. The advance became more and more difficult over the burning trunks of trees and in the face of the galling fire, which increased as we drew nearer the open mouths of the enemy's guns. The left of the rebel line had been planned to meet the attack of the Union Army, and here were planted a large number of guns which swept the field. As we formed the extreme left wing, we met, with scarce an obstruction, the galling storm.

As soon as Banks heard the firing on the left and knew by this signal that Sherman was advancing, he ordered Augur forward. Augur had been waiting all day. It is difficult to understand why his attack might not have been made in connection with the assault in the morning on the right, and, by this means, carried on the fighting down the line, and in this matter, if in no other, showed Sherman

DAVID S. COWLES,
1st Colonel of the 128th N. Y. Vols. Killed May 27, 1863,
at Port Hudson, Louisiana.

what was intended for him to do, instead of waiting for hours and then move forward this division, the nearest to Bank's headquarters, merely to fill a gap between the advancing lines. This forward movement in the gap was scarce begun before the men "found themselves inextricably entangled in the dense abatis under a fierce and continuous discharge of musketry and a withering cross-fire of artillery." "No part of the column ever passed beyond the abatis," nor could the troops retreat without great loss, and were obliged to protect themselves behind the fallen trees until nightfall. The whole assault was so carried out by piece-meal that the enemy was allowed time to rush their troops from one point of assault to another, within their lines of works, and thus mass their forces against each seperate column when making an onward movement.

The strength of the enemy was thus brought to bear against the advance of Sherman's division. The fighting was against too fearful odds. About seventy-five yards from the breastworks a terrific storm of canister, shrapnel and musketry burst with such appalling force, as to leave the dead and wounded in heaps. The 128th behaved like old veterans as they moved forward, and making heroic efforts to enter the works. They ceased only after their officers were disabled, and more than every fourth man had fallen. The cool and indomitable courage shown by men under this galling fire, can be explained only upon the high ground of a lofty patriotism. Advancing as we were against men whom we had never seen, and toward whom we had no personal enmity, and who had done no personal injury, but simply as the misguided citizens of our land, who threatened to overthrow our national liberties and national existence, and who would yield to no argument but that of might. It was not even with the feelings of the southern men, who did largely look upon us as the invaders of their territory and of their homes. These men might be supposed to fight with the energy of Leonidas and his Spartan band at Thermopylae, when they saw the wave of near two millions of Persians rolling toward their firesides, and which could be turned back only by the mountain peaks and the dam of brave men at the pass. It was to us with none of the feelings of the red man of the American wilds, who usually was pushed on by the spirit of vengeance inculcated by the blood-revenge traditions of his religion. Nor were we inspired by the ambition to exalt our rulers, and to subject other men, as did the French under Napolean, and the Greeks under Alexander.

Not even did we share the feelings of the Colonists under Washington, who had in a bold declaration set forth their grievances against a tyrannical king. It was with the broader and loftier views of a nation's welfare and a nation's existence, and with the conviction that no other means were possible to avert still greater calamities and deeper wretchedness. Amid all the excitement and enthusiasm produced by numbers and noise, thoughts flash rapidly through the mind when comrades are falling mangled at our sides and dead men must be thrust aside in our advance to a still more perilous position, and strong motives alone can keep the heart inspired with the determination to be a participator in this work of human destruction. The pile of dead men on the other side of the breastwork may not be as great, but our rifles flash the bullets with which we intend to pierce some hearts and lay low our fellow men. It must be remembered that for the first time our ranks were put in this position, and for the first time circumstances made real these thoughts of horror. Yet every fallen comrade more deeply impressed us with the idea that we were the chosen instruments to compel deluded men to submit to the higher and divine laws of right and justice. Long since had the act of consecrating all we had to our country taken place, and the altar now flowing with the blood of comrades, loathsome and gory as it seemed, caused no slackening of the feet of the victims moving onward to the slaughter.

> "The proper place for man to die
> Is where he dies for man."

The want of confidence in being sustained if the enemy's lines were gained, the lack of definite orders and of a definite plan being carried out, now alone caused the men to halt. To retire was about as dangerous as to advance. Nickerson's men lay down behind the fallen trees and held their ground until dark. Dow's, being on the open field and meeting the more deadly raking fire, fell to the ground, and by degrees and more singly retreated slowly for a distance and sheltered themselves behind fallen trees and the fence rails. Here they continued a scattering fire until night. To the right of the 128th was a deep ravine, distant some forty yards, and running parallel to the line of advance and directly up to the enemy's works. This was deep and broken by many gullies, and filled with a dense growth of bushes and thorns. Some of the men succeeded in getting to this ravine and made their way through this to the rear.

but found it a terrible ordeal as it was completely commanded by the rebel artillery which continually swept it with shells, making it a valley of death.

General Andrews took command of the division in the afternoon in accordance with his orders received from Banks in the morning. The army, after dusk, was drawn back to the edge of the woods and arranged in line of battle for the night. The loss in the 128th reported officially was, two officers and twenty-one enlisted men killed and three officers and ninety-seven men wounded, with one officer and five men missing, a total loss of 129. Among the killed was Sergeant Van Slyck of Company "E.," for whom a commission appointing him a lieutenant was received shortly after. He acted in this capacity during the engagement. Captain De Wint, of Company "F" was wounded. "Many of those wounded died shortly after, either from excessive loss of blood, amputation or from unusual exposure."

The total loss of the whole army on this disastrous day was reported as 15 officers and 278 men killed, 90 officers and 1,455 men wounded, 2 officers and 155 men missing, making the aggregate 1,995. Of the missing many were unquestionably dead. "Worse than all" says Irwin, "if possible, the confidence that but a few hours before had run so high, was rudely shaken. It was long indeed before the men felt the same faith in themselves, and it is but the plain truth to say that their reliance on the department commander never quite returned"

The confederate losses are not known. It is evident that they were not near as large as the Union loss as their men were more protected by their breastworks. The attempt must be regarded as a failure, except in giving information to the Union officers as to the nature of the ground over which the contest must be further waged and in more closely drawing the lines of the siege. It is only justice to Banks to say that a great pressure of circumstances urged him to hasty action. The part of the confederate forces which had so lately left Port Hudson, might turn back and strike him in the rear. The scattered troops of West Louisiana might concentrate at this point. The thickly wooded ground in front of the enemy could not be scanned through a glass, and must be understood only by a forward move and by driving the confederate pickets before them. All the precedents of the war also urged to hasty movements. The hesitation of McClellan before the Quaker guns of

the Peninsula, had removed the name of that General from the roll of honor while "Stonewall" Jackson had gained great triumphs for the rebels in the Shenandoah by his hasty and impetuous strokes.

AFTER THE BATTLE.

On the 28th of May, the skirmishers and batteries began firing at daybreak and continued until 8 o'clock, when an armistice was effected to last until 2 P. M., during which permission was offered to carry off the wounded and to bury the dead. For the first time to the men of our Regiment were unfolded the horrors of a battlefield after the excitement of the engagement was over. Amid the roar of artillery and the rattling musketry, a part of which is made by ourselves, with the inspiration of the waving flags and shouts of officers and at times the cheers of men, with the shielding clouds of smoke, there can be but a small space and small results seen on an advance. But to have the hush of a truce, deepened by the mournful sense of the loss of many friends, come over the mind, and then traverse the field in search of the fallen, is to open the eyes to all the sickening scenes, and with the increasing and broadening views as we advance, make us think of being at the mouth of pandemonium, where has waged the conflict of fiends. Here are bodies torn beyond recognition by the bursting shell, and then heaps of the dead, where the scythe of the enemy cut the swath through the color guard, while the ground in broad areas is flecked with those smitten by the musket balls. As we move forward, the death angel seems to have been roused to greater activity as the winrows of the dead increase in size, and the mutilation is more ghastly. The furthest line of advance is clearly marked, for here is where men nerved themselves for a last assault, and only after the wall of fire and lead seemed impenetrable did they reluctantly acknowledge to themselves that they were frustrated, and fall to the ground to think what next could be done. But time to think means to endure the scorching flames as they belch from the engines of death which are within the near enclosure of the enemy. Over the broad field are now to be seen the scores of human faces blackening in the hot summer's sun, and we know this slaughter house extends for miles. We renew our search and think these bodies are not those of wild beasts, but of men,—men made to work for each others good. Here we are stopped in thought as we turn over the face of one fallen and find it that of a comrade who has shared our trials on

the march, our pleasures at the table, and our joys in social life. We gather more than the score of our own Regiment who gave their lives in our cause and perform for them the last services. We bury them on the battle-field. Where else would a soldier prefer to make his last resting place? Never before standing at that trench did we realize the awful crime of thrusting upon this nation the necessity of going to the extremes of a civil and fratricidal war in order to preserve our national existence.

The attack was not renewed during the day. Brig.-General William Dwight was now assigned to the command of the Second Division, and Colonel Thomas S. Clark, of the 6th Michigan, to the First Brigade, in which was the 128th.

SHARPSHOOTING.

The Union line of defense was for the most part under the cover of the woods with the pickets thrown out far in the advance, and behind the fallen trees. The change of pickets and sharpshooters was made in the night. Almost a continuous firing was kept up by our sharpshooters along the greater part of the line, so that the enemy scarce dared show a head above the breastworks. They, however, took advantage of the trees within their lines, and by placing sharpshooters within these, often made our pickets closely confine themselves behind logs and stumps for whole days. Behind the stump of a tree, exposed to a hot Louisiana June sun, and trying to keep out of the way of two sharpshooter's rifle balls, when they had a cross-fire on you, was anything but a comfortable position from daylight to dark. "Arkansas Joe," dressed in his red shirt, was a good marksman, and always kept in front of our Regiment. He became a good mark for our men, yet evaded our shots until following us to the left of the works, after June 14th, he was picked from a tree, in which he had his platform, by one of the men of Company "C."

The Union mortar and gun-boats which were stationed below the batteries of Port Hudson, and which had done much firing on the 27th, kept the enemy molested by pouring in the place many shell and hot shot every night. It became an interesting sight for the pickets to watch the ascent of a ball of fire at night, and then the descent into the village, often followed by an explosion or a fire which had been ignited. The confederates, in return, retaliated by occasionally pitching a bomb within the sleeping camp of the

Northern men, and obliging them to retreat in the night to a greater distance for safety. This annoyance continued until some of our long range guns caused the rebels to change their tactics. Relays of men were also kept busy every night in throwing up advance lines of rifle-pits for sharpshooters and breastworks for the batteries. There was only occasional firing by our batteries to show the enemy that we were ready for them, and when they attempted to annoy us. It will be recalled with pleasure by the men of the 128th Regiment how the First Vermont Gray Horse Battery, Capt. Hibbard, dismounted a rebel gun which had been annoying them at the rear of Slaughter's grounds, and afterward broke the same gun so as to entirely disable it, by a few nicely directed shots. It was by no means a period of rest when we were obliged to be on picket one night, and on the next, to spend the most of the hours in digging rifle-pits. The night of June 7th, Sunday, was spent in throwing up earthworks and planting some guns behind them nearer the enemy.

A FEINT.

On the 9th, a little after midnight orders came for the 128th to move forward and support a battery along the picket line. When advancing quite a general and sharp firing took place between the pickets of the opposing armies. A few of the confederates attempted to come outside their parapet, but soon thought it the better part of valor to retreat again. We remained on the advance line until 9 A. M., when we were recalled to our sleeping grounds. On both the 8th and 9th, details from the Regiment were engaged in digging rifle-pits near the batteries for the better protection of the infantry in support. Not long after 12 o'clock on the morning of the 11th, a feint was made upon the enemy. Several companies of the Regiment were already digging entrenchments. Fifty other men, taken by detail from the companies not at work, were led across some deep ravines and over fallen trees. When beyond the picket line some distance, we waited for the signal of three rockets. Not seeing these we were ordered to commence firing. We soon received a reply in the shape of whizzing bullets and several charges of grape. Our batteries near by opened in return and fired quite rapidly. After an hour of this firing, we gradually ceased and began a retreat. One man of Company "H." had a leg broken by a grape shot. A heavy thunder

shower came on when we were returning. A feigned attack had been ordered by Banks along the whole front to harrass the enemy and cause him to bring forward and expose his artillery.

BUILDING A BREASTWORK.

On the night of the 12th the Regiment participated in one of the most daring exploits that occurred during the siege, which is described as follows by comrade Benson: "It had been determined to construct an earth works for a battery of guns directly in our front, on the open plain and within 400 yards of the rebel works. The night was very dark. About 11 P. M., the Regiment formed in line, everything that could make a noise and thus arouse the enemy, being left in camp. Every third man carried a rifle, the others having picks and shovels, and a detail rolling cotton bales ahead of them, to be used in the construction of the work, two men being to each bale. When all was in readiness, the order was passed along in a whisper for the line to advance out on the open plain, and over the ground where so many of our comrades had fallen. We groped our way so silently, not a man being allowed to speak, that the stillness was oppressive. Each bale of cotton was being turned as carefully as though it contained eggs. The minutes seemed hours, until we reached the line of operations, which was done without discovery. Now came the critical moment. We lay prostrate on the ground directly in front of the enemy's guns, while the engineers traced out, in the darkness, with sticks, the line of the projected work. We could hear the enemy talk within their lines, and had we been discovered at this moment we would surely have been destroyed. But thus far, all was well, and soon each man and officer was engaged in work. How carefully each sod was loosened and laid quietly between ourselves and the enemy, and with equal care each shovelfull of earth was placed beside it!

And so the work continued until 2 A. M., when we had the main work almost completed. But the trenches or curtains, which extended on each flank a half-mile or more to the wood in our rear, had only been dug about two feet, when at the time above mentioned the suspicions of the enemy were aroused, and they set fire to an old building inside their works, the glare from which lighted up the entire plain, revealing our position to the astonished rebs, who opened on us a furious fire of artillery and musketry. Silence was no longer golden, and the shouts of the officers urging on the men to deepen

the trenches could be heard all along the line. Every one took a hand at pick and shovel, as it was a case of self-preservation, to say the least. As I glanced over the plain where all had been so quiet before, and saw by the light cast upon it, each figure brought out so distinctly, I thought it the most weird and impressive scene I had ever beheld, and while life lasts, it will be indelibly fixed upon memory's gliding panorama as one of the most striking events of my experience during the war. A sharp return fire from our men with their rifles showed the enemy we were not unarmed, nor to be easily frightened away. Seeing that we intended no further advance in the night, they ceased firing after a little while and waited until daylight for further observations. The work was successfully completed.

The next morning the guns were run into it, in daylight, a number of horses being killed by the shots of the enemy before the cover of the work could be reached.

BOMBARDING THE PLACE.

At 11 A. M. of the 13th, a part of the 128th and one other Regiment moved out in the open space to the rear of the new breastwork and made a number of movements for some time. Our batteries near by opened fire upon the enemy, and our skirmish line advanced quite near the confederate parapet. This also was intended as a general movement along the whole line. Banks had ordered all the guns to open fire. At 11:45 A. M., every gun and mortar of the army and navy that could be brought to bear upon the defenses opened on Port Hudson, and for one hour kept up this furious bombardment. The defenders had three heavy guns dismounted during the day, but suffered little loss in men, as these had taken refuge within their underground retreats. This skirmish by the Infantry was kept up until after 2 P. M., when a flag of truce was sent by Banks demanding the surrender of the garrison, which was as firmly refused. The truce lasted some three hours, during which time the men on both sides kept at work on their earthworks. Several men were killed and wounded in this skirmish, though none from the 128th. At 6:30 the firing was renewed along the picket lines.

Work similar to this had been carried on along the whole line of the Union Army from May 27th. On the 28th Banks fixed his headquarters in tents at Youngs, in rear of the centre. Arnold was ordered to bring up the siege train, which was manned by the 1st Indiana Heavy Artillery. This siege artillery consisted of forty pieces,

of which six were 8-inch sea-coast howitzers on siege carriages, eight 24-pounders, seven 30-pound Parrotts, four 6-inch rifles, four 9-inch Dahlgren guns, four 8-inch mortars, three 10-inch mortars and four 13-inch mortars. To these were added twelve light batteries of sixty pieces.

The eight Regiments which had been left on the Teche and the Atchafalaya were brought to Port Hudson within a few days and distributed among the different divisions. The cavalry were massed under Grierson and assigned to guarding the rear, and the communications against the attacks of the confederate cavalry under Logan known to be operating between Port Hudson and Clinton, and supposed to be from 1,500 to 2,000 strong. Grierson had about 1,700 men.

ENTRENCHING OURSELVES.

Entrenching tools and siege materials were ordered, and under Arnold and Houston, siege batteries were planted at various places along the whole line, and rifle-pits thrown up to connect the batteries.

On the 3rd of June Grierson in making incursion in the country to find out the strength of Logan's force, suddenly came upon the main body strongly posted on Pretty Creek, and after a three-hours' engagement was obliged to retire with a loss of eight killed, 28 wounded and 15 missing.

So accurate and destructive was the fire of the Union Artillery during the first week after May 27th, that twelve of the confederate heavy guns were disabled. The enemy evidently felt the necessity of reserving his ammunition. This necessity, with the danger attending the firing, caused almost a silence on the part of their sharpshooters and artillery after the 1st of June. The navy had also done much damage to the enemy's heavy batteries along the river front.

SECTION VII.

JUNE 14TH.

On the evening of June 13th a council of the division Generals was held at headquarters. Only a little before midnight a general assault was decided upon for the following morning, disregarding the lessons of our American history that Sunday battles are disastrous to the attacking party. The following plan, as given by Irwin, in *The Nineteenth Army Corps*, was adopted: "At a quarter before three, Augur was to open a heavy fire of artillery on his front, following it up half an hour later by a feigned attack of skirmishers. Dwight was to take two Regiments, and, with a pair of suborned deserters for guides, was to try to find an entrance on the extreme left of the works near the river. But the main attack was to be made by Grover on the Priestcap, the approach being from the cover of a winding ravine. The artillery cross-fire at this point was to begin at three o'clock, and was to cease at a signal from Grover. At half-past three the skirmishers were to attack. The general formation of each of the two columns of attack had been settled in orders issued from headquarters on the morning of the 11th. Each column, assumed to consist of about 2,000 men, was to be preceded and covered by 300 skirmishers; immediately behind the skirmishers were to be seventy pioneers, carrying thirty-five axes, eighteen shovels, ten pickaxes, two hand-saws and two hatchets; next was to come the forlorn hope, or storming party, of 300 men, each carrying a bag stuffed with cotton; following the stormers, thirty-four men were to carry the balks and chesses to form a bridge over the ditch, in order to facilitate the passage of the artillery, as well as of the men. The main assaulting column was to follow, marching in lines-of-battle, as far as the nature of the ground would permit, which, as it happened, was not far. The field-artillery was to go with the assaulting column, each battery having its own pioneers."

Here, as on the 27th of May, there was not sufficient time allowed for the communication of the orders and the moving of troops over the difficult roads to their proper positions. It was one o'clock before the last orders were in the hands of the troops that were to execute them.

It was a little after 12 A. M. of the 14th of June, when the orders reached the 128th to be ready to move. Coffee and rations of whiskey were issued to the men. The appearance of some of the division staff before the close of the day showed that some of the officers must have received larger rations of the Louisiana fire-water than did the rank and file. At 2 o'clock our brigade started on a march toward the left and reached the junction of the Mount Pleasant Landing road about sunrise, and were drawn up in line of battle. A heavy fog hung over the land. A depressed feeling pervaded the minds of the men, which found expression on the part of some in words, because an assault was to be made on the Sabbath.

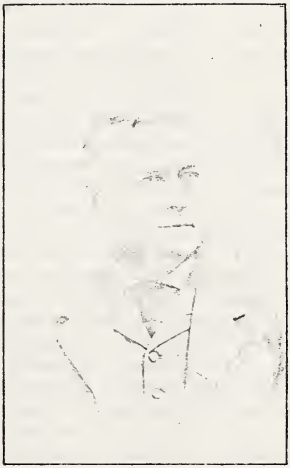
Punctually at the hour fixed, and not long after our start on the march, the batteries of the Union line opened fire, which was participated in by the fleet and mortar flotilla. "It was intended, if practicable, after this firing, to make the first attack with cavalry, and the 128th was at the same time ordered to form column and be prepared to follow the cavalry at a double quick." The nature of the ground made this mode of attack impossible. A detail of 150 men from the 15th New Hampshire and the 26th Connecticut was placed under the command of Captain R. F. Wilkinson, of the 128th, and ordered to deploy as skirmishers, in order to feel the enemy and drive in the rebel sharpshooters, who up to this time had kept outside their breastworks on this extreme left, and being the only part of their line where they could do this. The 128th Regiment, with the exception of Company "C," the color guards, was deployed and directed to follow the skirmishers as a support. "Hardly had the command to advance been given before a terrific fire of shell, shot and minnie balls was opened on the skirmishers, which continued to grow worse as the remainder of the brigade in column began to advance. The main body of the troops, after the deployment of the 128th, came up in good order until they arrived at a deep ravine which had been rendered almost impassable by fallen trees and a dense growth of chaparral. The enemy had also planted a battery, which kept up a raking and destructive fire upon our forces while they were endeavoring to cross it. Orders were issued that our men should use every means in their power to go forward under such cover as the bushes and trees afforded. The enemy's sharpshooters had thrown bags of sand upon the parapet in such a manner as to permit of their picking off our men without exposing themselves. Orders came after the advance had arrived in the ravine, that we

should hold the position then occupied, which we did. The advance lasted about half an hour. The firing was kept up by the skirmishers until dark, when some of the killed and wounded were carried to the rear. Some, however, who had advanced the nearest to the enemy's works, could not be carried off even at night, because of the constant watchfulness and firing of the enemy whenever an attempt was made. The untold suffering of these wounded men cannot be imagined as they lay on the ground through the long hours of that night or until death came to their release. Of the 128th, Captain George W. Van Slyck of Company "E," and Adjutant J. P. Wilkinson, and nineteen men were wounded. One man of Company "C," Robert P. Churchill, was killed about 8 o'clock, by a piece of shell, while the Company was lying near the crossing of the roads close by General Dwight's headquarters, and which was hotly shelled as our forces were approaching in that direction. With their bayonets, his comrades dug his grave and buried him where he fell while the battle was progressing. "The small loss on this day," says Colonel Smith in his *Resume*, "can be attributed only to a strict compliance with orders, the efficiency which the Regiment had attained and the manner in which the movements were executed." The loss of the brigade was 135.

Under Grover the chief assault was intended to be made. Paine's division was selected to take the advance, and Paine decided to lead the attack himself. The approach of the column was made very near the parapet when an attempt was made to spring forward and capture this line of defense. Some of the men gained the ditch, and a few climbed the breastworks. These in the advance were made prisoners, and the whole line met such a deadly volley from the confederates that it recoiled, and retreating to the crest of the hill, covered themselves until nightfall, when they could safely retire. Paine fell severely wounded at the first discharge. The hot June sun made the sufferings of the wounded on this part of the field almost intolerable as they lay exposed to it until nightfall.

Weitzel had moved his troops in the early morning through the ravine toward the north face of the Priestcap. With a rush and a cheer they had gone forward, but were met by such a storm of hail from the enemy that few got beyond the crest. Here they were obliged to remain until the darkness allowed them to retreat in safety.

Augur, according to the part assigned him, had made a feigned attack in good order and without much loss. The total loss of the Union Army on this day was 21 officers and 182 men killed, 72



ROBERT F. WILKINSON,

Major of 128th when Mustered Out.
First Commissioned as Capt. of Company I.
Photograph taken in 1880.

officers and 1,245 men wounded, 6 officers and 180 men missing; besides these, 13 were reported as killed, 84 wounded and two missing; without distinguishing between officers and men, making an aggregate of 1,805.

The assault of the day was a total failure except a slight advance in the besieging lines. The only real advantage, as summed up by Colonel Irwin, is ascribed to Dwight's movement on the left, and which was accomplished so largely by the 128th and associate Regiments of our brigade. "Indirectly it was the means of gaining, and at a small cost, the greatest, if not the only real advantage achieved, for it gave Dwight possession of the rough hill, the true value of which was then for the first time perceived, and on the commanding position of its northern slope was presently mounted the powerful array of siege artillery, that overlooked and controlled the land and water batteries on the lower flank of the confederate defences." The cause of the failure of this assault and the great Union loss is attributed by the same authority to the cannonading, which preceded the advance, and by which the sleeping enemy were fully aroused and put on their guard. The usual plan of attack followed by the commanding General seemed to commence with a general and heavy firing on the part of the artillery, thus giving full warning to the rebels. This, in the language of school boys, would be: "get ready and have a square fight," forgetting that the enemy was sheltered behind his earthworks, largely concealed by bushes and trees, and separated by almost impassable ravines and abatis. Some other system of tactics must have been studied by him than that found in American history. The red men of our forests had obliged the early invaders to make their attacks in a stealthy manner. This lesson was so fully learned by Washington as to largely make this the key to his victories over the British Generals. The advantage to an attacking party of a surprise had also been deeply impressed in many ways during the present war. All these lessons were apparently forgotten or laid aside for the sake of some conceived theory of honor, or a worse theory of an attempt to strike terror to the heart of the foe by mere noise.

On the morning of the 15th Banks sent a flag of truce, asking leave to send in medical and hospital supplies for the comfort of the wounded of both armies. To this Gardner promptly assented, and in his reply called attention to the dead and wounded before the breastworks. Not until the evening of the 16th did Banks ask for a cessa-

tion of hostilities in order to bring relief to his own suffering men who had been lying too near the enemy's works to be rescued, and to bury the dead. During this long delay there had been some most hereoic efforts put forth in the darkness by comrades in rescuing those known to be wounded and enduring the agony of hunger and thirst in addition to the pain from mangled limbs.

THE STORMING COLUMN.

On the night of the 14th our brigade established its line in the advanced position gained by the column during the day. The sharpshooters from the 128th fell back and the Regiment took its position on this line, and held the same until the place surrendered. This was within musket range of the enemy's parapet and always a place of danger. The men sheltered themselves behind the trees, fences and rifle-pits. The cooks of Company "C." on the morning of the 15th, in carrying a pail of coffee across an exposed place, were astonished in having an enemy's bullet penetrate the coffee kettle and recklessly waste a part of the company's breakfast. Picket duty at such close range was now exceedingly dangerous and unpleasant to the men of each side, The necessity of being sheltered every moment, and often to lie close within the rifle-pit, and in the hot sun caused our men to accept of a proposition made by the "Johnnies" not to fire at each other when on the picket line without due notice. This cessation of picket hostility led to more open displays of regard for brave men even when calling each other enemies. Hasty meetings were planned of a few pickets of the Union and rebel lines where would take place an exchange of rations and banter.

SECTION VIII.

THE FORLORN HOPE STORMING COLUMN.

On the evening of June 15th the following order was read to the Regiment:

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
19TH ARMY CORPS,
BEFORE PORT HUDSON, LA., June 15th, 1863.

General Order No. 49.

The Commanding General congratulates the troops before Port Hudson, upon the steady advance made upon the enemy's works, and is confident of an immediate and triumphant issue of the contest. We are at all points upon the threshold of his fortifications. One more advance and they are ours.

For the last duty that victory imposes, the Commanding General summons the bold men of the Corps, to the organization of a storming column of a thousand men, to vindicate the Flag of the Union, and the memory of defenders who have fallen!

Let them come forward!

Officers who lead the Column of Victory in this last assault may be assured of a just recognition of their services by promotion, and every officer and soldier who shares its perils and its glories shall receive a medal fit to commemorate the first grand success of the campaign of 1863 for the freedom of the Mississippi. His name shall be placed in General Orders on the roll of honor.

Division Commanders will at once report the names of the officers and men who may volunteer for this service, in order that the organization of the column may be completed without delay.

By command of

MAJOR GENERAL BANKS.

RICHARD B. IRWIN, Asst. Adjt. General.

The men were given until the following morning to consider the matter. On the morning of the 16th the answers were given by thirty-six of the 128th volunteering their services under the command of (then) Captain F. S. Keese, of Company "C." (For full list of names see Appendix A).

When the fact is taken in consideration that from some of the Regiments noted for their heroic service there were but from one to a dozen men who volunteered, the enthusiasm and patriotic spirit of the 128th will be apparent.

On Sunday, the 21st, these volunteers left the regimental line and marched to General Augur's headquarters, and then to the right of the besieging lines and bivouacked on the edge of a cane brake in a corn field.

Colonel Henry W. Birge, of the 13th Connecticut, volunteered to lead the stormers. The whole movement was opposed by many officers and men in the corps on the ground that it was unnecessary and also because it implied a reflection upon the brave men who had previously been engaged in the battles about the place. The men who reported for this duty were 80 officers and 956 enlisted men. Of these, 17 officers and 226 men belonged to the 13th Connecticut. On the 25th of June, the column was divided into two battalions. The first battalion consisted of ten companies, of about 50 men each, and was placed under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Van Petten, of the 160th New York. The second battalion of eight companies, had as commander, Lieutenant-Colonel Bickmore, of the 14th Maine. Mr. Irwin states that General Birge's roll of men was captured by the confederates, and that the records now made up may not be complete. The list printed in *The Nineteenth Army Corps* contains a total of 1,228 names. Capt. Keese was given command of the third company of the first battalion, with the men of the 128th under him. Lieutenant Seigmund Sternberg, of the 17th New York, and Lieutenant Edward J. O'Donnell, of the 16th New Hampshire, acted as Lieutenants under him.

Everything was done for these men to impress them with the dangerous yet important undertaking for which they had volunteered. Brief drills were held to get the men used to each other and to expected movements. Different bands came from the various Regiments to play at dress-parade, and many visitors from the neighboring camps looked upon the movements of these battalions with intense interest. Religious services were held nearly every evening. On the 30th of June General Banks reviewed the battalions and then made an address to the men drawn up in a square about him. From that address may be quoted the following extracts which were written in a diary at the time: "'I feel it a privilege to speak to you, fellow soldiers, after a

continuation of successes in the department. People in civil life are called to various positions, some to serve, some to rule. So it is in war. We hold the honorable position of soldiers and brave men. The torn flags before us are evidences of the trying times through which we are passing. We are in the most important department of the Army. The opening of the Mississippi will be breaking the backbone of the rebellion. Within three days the attempt will be made for the gaining of Port Hudson. Before the 4th of July the Stars and Stripes shall float between New Orleans and Vicksburg. The rebels have again invaded Maryland and Pennsylvania and are threatening Indiana and Ohio, but even with this sad prospect, the capture of Port Hudson, and from here moving on to the taking of Vicksburg, will resound through the North and push back the invading foe. History will record every battle, every achievement in this place, and hand down our names as the achievers of these victories. Our mothers with pride will relate that her son was in the battle of Port Hudson. Our parents, our sisters, the government, the world, all are, with longing eyes, watching us.' Then addressing the ranks of the Storming Battalion especially, he declared that the advance was the safest. We wished to give the enemy a close hug. We wished to get them under our arms. Safety and success depended upon our bravery. He told us that there was danger, that there was suffering, but all great objects of life were gained by suffering and danger. The achievements of warriors, the life of Christ, were accomplished in this way. He told us that he had full confidence in us from our stalwart forms, sun-browned faces and eager eyes. He knew that we should conquer, for it was the cause of liberty, of justice, of Almighty God." Cheers accompanied the General-in-chief as he rode away with the music of the band. A deep impression was certainly made upon the minds of the men that no light undertaking was before them. Messages were committed to comrades by many to be sent to friends if death should overtake them.

Meanwhile a zig-zag trench was being dug by means of which the Storming Party was to approach very near the parapet of the enemy, and then by rushing from the end of this make a charge upon the works. This was to be but the advance which was to be supported by a forward, and, if necessary, a desperate movement of the whole army. This expected attack, as promised by Banks to be made within three days, never took place, because of the change in the plans of the Commander. The men of this Storming Column,

being relieved from picket duty, meanwhile kept up their preparation for an attack, which was expected to be made daily, until the time of the surrender of the place.

When on the 9th of July, the Union Army marched within the defences of Port Hudson, which had been surrendered, the honor of leading the column was given to the Storming Party. But the honor ended here, as is well said by Colonel James Smith in his *Resume*: "Without thanks or compliments, the men were ordered to return to their respective Regiments." It is true that no "officers led the column of victory in a last assault" and no "officers and soldiers shared in any peril and its glory" in such a hazardous attempt, but the devotion of the officers and men to the call of duty was no less manifest in volunteering for this attempt than it would have been if victoriously made at the time expected.

Various attempts have been made during these thirty years to have Congress fulfill the promise made by Banks of giving the medals as specified in the General Order calling for the formation of this Last Resort. Thus far these efforts have failed. An organization called the "Port Hudson Forlorn Hope" has been formed within the last few years. This organization was represented in the lines of the G. A. R. procession in Boston in 1890. Though bridging this space of thirty years we take this liberty in order to condense the account of this Forlorn Hope and of bringing these facts together.

We quote from an editorial in the *Boston Journal* of June 25th, 1890. "It is a strong appeal that the Port Hudson Forlorn Association makes to Congress for its promised medals, and the words of President Muzzy in another column will be read with interest. These men volunteered to make a desperate attack upon the enemy; they took their lives in hand; they knew the disastrous results of the two previous attacks, they made their personal preparations for the death that seemed inevitable to the greater portion of the party, and they expected nothing else than wounds or death, save that they might serve the army to which they belonged, and the country for which they were fighting. It was not for a medal that these men prepared to die, but after that medal was explicitly promised them, it is assuredly due that the memorial should be given. The fact that they were not called upon to make the attack should have little weight, since the bravery that deserves the medal was as finely shown in the volunteering as it would have been in the action.

Precedent has no place for consideration in this matter. The promise was made. It should be redeemed. And it deserves to be redeemed."

The article of Col. D. P. Muzzy, referred to in the above editorial, states that the bill to award the medal to these men has passed the Senate at three different sessions, but has thus far failed to secure the support of the House. The ground of opposition to the bill, as stated, is that no actual assault was made, and also, that, if the medals were granted, Congress would be flooded with applications for medals for other brave soldiers. "Happily, however," says Mr. Muzzy, "it can be said that in no other instance does a grateful country shut the door in the face of her soldiers who offered their lives under a printed call from the commanding General, and in an instance, too, where the General himself pleads with the committee to report in favor of these merited medals of honor."

Up to the present time no action has been taken by the House, and the men still living are waiting to see whether the government will sustain the promise made by one of the department Generals at a time of the country's greatest need.

SECTION IX.

THE SURRENDER.

After the 14th of June the siege work was carried steadily forward. At four points a system of approaches was begun and work carried on ceaselessly night and day. One led from Duryea's Battery toward the Priestcap and by various windings to within about twenty yards of the parapet. Two hundred yards to the right of the last was another sap. From the ravine near Slaughter's house ran a third, in the form of a zigzag, and which led to the battery where were posted the ten guns of Rawle's and Bain's, distant about four hundred yards from the parapet, and on which the 128th had worked previous to its removal to the extreme left of the works. It was with the fourth on the extreme left that our Regiment was now more immediately associated in our work. It is described by Irwin as follows: "From the extreme left, after the northern slope of Mount Pleasant had been gained, a main approach was extended from the flank of Roy's Battery of 20-pound Parrots, almost directly toward the river, until the trench cut the edge of the bluff, forming, meanwhile, a covered way that connected all the batteries looking north from the left flank. One of these was the seventeen-gun battery, including two 9-inch Dahlgrens removed from the navel battery of the right wing, and commanded by Ensign Swann * * *. From the river bank the sap ran with five stretches of fifty or sixty yards, forming four sharp elbows, to the foot and well up the slope of the steep hill on the opposite side of the ravine, where the confederates had constructed the strong work known to both combatants as the Citadel. From the head of the sap to the nearest point of the confederate works the distance was about ninety-five yards."

The chief work of the 128th was, during this period, to serve on picket duty at this close range. The labor on the breastworks of both sides was carried on openly and within this speaking distance of each other, as there was the tacit understanding that proper notice should be given before renewing the firing. There was a strange sensation in the minds of the soldiers as day after day they thus labored to make their protection the stronger, and also increased the power of their destructive engines with the expectation of entering

upon a final and most deadly encounter in which many of themselves must fall. It must be admitted that a siege continued through weeks, with all the slow movements of building breastworks, digging trenches and mines, advancing picket lines, daily sharpshooting and constant vigilance, gives time for reflection, and tests all the heroism and cool bravery of the participants.

On the 15th of June, Logan made a dash with his mounted rebel force upon the camp of the 14th New York Cavalry and upon the guard of the hospital at the Carter House. Finding Grierson promptly upon him, he retreated again, carrying with him nearly one hundred disabled prisoners. On the 30th of June he made another raid upon the house where Brigadier General Dow had taken up his quarters during his recovery from his wound. Dow hearing some loud talking outside the building seemingly was annoyed by it. Putting his head out of the window, he ordered less noise. A voice came from without, "Who are you?" The unsuspecting Union officer boldly replied: "I am General Neal Dow." More quickly came the answer: "Just the man I want," and soon the doughty General was a prisoner, and on his way to Richmond. Chaplain McCabe tells the story of the reception given Dow, by the Union prisoners in Libby Prison, as being the same tendered to each new comer. As soon as the new form was seen at the door, the cry of "Fresh Fish" went up from the many within. Dow already had an established reputation throughout the South, as well as in the North, of being a vigorous fighter for the prohibitory law in his own State of Maine. This reputation served General Dow a good turn while a prisoner, as he was invited to make a trip down in Georgia, in order to make some temperance speeches—that being a topic upon which some of the Southern gentlemen were quite radical. Accepting the invitation he spent six weeks away from the privations of the Libby hotel and down in Georgia, during which time he was entertained in some of the best homes of that Southern State. It was a subject of wonderment to the other prisoners of that far famed Richmond headquarters, how a man could pass from their vermin stocked floors, to the clean beds of the Georgia chivalry. After returning to Libby, Dow made a speech to the Union men within, on what he had seen during his vacation tour. In the midst of his description, the speaker warmed up to his subject, and, much enthused by his patriotism, was just exclaiming: "The confederacy is a shell," when a guard's head popped up the stairway. It would

never do to be known as a spy while he had been out on this friendly visit. Instantly the General changed his subject upon the appearance of the rebel guard's head, and went on to say: "Gentlemen, as I was saying, intemperance is the greatest evil of this land." The guard went out and reported that that old temperance crank, Dow, was making a temperance speech and that no harm would come from it.

For the third time, on the 2nd of July, Logan harassed the rear of the Union Army at Port Hudson, and captured a wagon train of supplies at Springfield Landing, burning a full supply of clothing, and camp and garrison equipment for about 1,000 men. None of these raids in the rear interrupted the onward work of the besiegers, and, with the exception of becoming a topic of camp gossip, had little effect upon the men engaged in the front.

The mining process went steadily on. The mine on the left was finished about the 2nd or 3d of July, and was charged with fifteen hundred pounds of powder and tamped. During the 7th the shaft for the mine under the Priestcap was completed, and the chamber charged with some hundred pounds of powder. Daybreak on the 9th of July was now determined upon as the hour for the simultaneous explosion of the mines, and this to be followed by a rush of the army through the gaps, and over the breastworks along the whole line. But other events were transpiring which would render all these efforts useless, except as they had helped to inspire the Union forces, and caused the confederates to realize their helpless condition.

Early on Tuesday morning, the 7th of July, the gun-boat, *General Price*, came down the river bringing the welcome news that Vicksburg had surrendered to General Grant on the 4th of July. The first to receive the news was Commodore Palmer, on board the *Hartford*. The signal communication, for some reason, was obstructed between this vessel and Bank's headquarters. It was a quarter before eleven when Colonel Kilby Smith, of Grant's staff, delivered the cheering news to the Commanding General. Almost instantly a messenger was dispatched to the General of the trenches with the brief, but glad announcement, "Vicksburg surrendered on the 4th of July." This note, written upon the thin manifold paper of the field order-books, the General of the trenches was directed to wrap securely around a clod of clay—the closest approach to a stone to be found in all the lowlands of Louisiana—and toss it over into

the enemy's works. Meanwhile the good news was forwarded by wire and staff officers, to the commanders of divisions and then on to all the forces along the lines. The first company of men receiving the tidings sent up a shout of joy with such energy that all who heard knew there must be glad news, and gave out the same salutation. As the news opened on each company, and each regiment joined in the loud cheers, the bands struck up the strains of "The Star Spangled Banner." A national salute was to be fired, and all the bands were to play the national airs at noon. But the gunners belched forth their shouts until the hills and woods echoed the glad news. The garrison within Port Hudson were aroused and knew that some great event must have taken place. At first it was supposed to be a mere ruse. An officer of an Arkansas regiment, to whom was first handed the little scrap of tissue paper on which the whole chapter of history was told in seven words, acknowledged the compliment by calling back, "This is another damned Yankee lie!" The men within the rebel lines were far more ready to accept the report. They saw in this the end of all their attempts to hold out against the fearful odds and the re-enforcements which they well knew would soon be on the way.

The following authoritative account of the results of this message is taken from Col. Irwin's book, *The Nineteeth Army Corps:* "That evening Gardner summoned his commanders to meet him in council. Among them all there was but one thought—the end had come. Shortly after half-past twelve, the notes of a bugle were heard on the Plain's Store road, sounding the signal, 'Cease firing.' A few seconds later an officer, with a small escort, approached bearing a lantern swung upon a long pole, with a white handkerchief tied beneath it, to serve as a flag of truce. At the outpost of Charles J. Paine's brigade the flag was halted, and its purpose ascertained. This was announced to be the delivery of an important dispatch from Gardner to Banks. Thus it was that a few minutes after one o'clock, the hoofs of two horses were heard at the same instant at headquarters, yet each with a sound of its own, that seemed in keeping with its story. One, a slow and measured trot, told of duty done and stable near; the other, quick and nervous, spoke of pressing news. Two officers dismounted; the clang of their sabres was heard together; together they made their way to the tent where the writer of these lines lay awake and listening. One was Captain Walker, with the fuse, the other was

Lieutenant Orton S. Clark, of the 116th New York, then attached to the staff of Charles J. Paine. The long envelope he handed in felt rough to the touch, the light of a match showed its color a dull gray; every inch of it said, 'Surrender.'

When opened it was found to contain a request for an official assurance as to the truth of the report that Vicksburg had surrendered. If true, Gardner asked for a cessation of hostilities with a view to consider terms. At a quarter past one Banks replied, conveying an exact copy of so much of Grant's dispatch as related the capitulation of Vicksburg. He told when and how the dispatch had come, and wound up by regretting that he could not consent to a truce for the purpose indicated. 'The Adjutant General himself carried back the reply, accompanied by Lieutenant Clark, first to Augur's headquarters, and thence to the outposts, where a blast of the bugle called back the confederate flag of truce and the accompanying officers. Nearly daylight Gardner's second letter was brought by the band of horsemen. In this the confederate commander said:

'Having defended this position as long as I deem my duty requires, I am willing to surrender to you, and will appoint a commission of three officers to meet a similar commission appointed by yourself, at nine o'clock this morning, for the purpose of agreeing upon, and drawing up the terms of surrender, and for that purpose I ask a cessation of hostilities. Will you please disignate a point outside of my breastworks, where a meeting shall be held for this purpose?'

At 4:30 A. M., Banks sent back the reply:

'I have designated Brigadier-General Charles P. Stone, Colonel Henry W. Birge, and Lieutenant-Colonel Richard B. Irwin, as the officers to meet the commission appointed by you. They will meet your officers at the hour designated at a point near where the flag of truce was received this morning. I will direct that all active hostilities shall entirely cease on my part until further notice, for the purpose stated.'

Before this message was sent, the word had been passed along the lines for the pickets to cease firing. Long before the appointed hour for the meeting of the commissioners to arrange terms of capitulation, the confederate soldiers had practically taken the surrender in their own hands, and in the tree tops had swung out their white flags in the shape of bunches of white cotton.

At nine o'clock the commissioners met. On the confederates side there were Colonel William R. Miles, commanding the right wing of the garrison, Colonel I. G. N. Steedman, of the 1st Alabama, commanding the left wing, and Lieutenant-Colonel Marshall J. Smith, Chief of Heavy Artillery."

The day was a beautiful one, the cessation from active hostilities was a refreshing change. Not until two o'clock did the commissioners cease their pleasant chat with each other, and get down to the work of signing the articles of surrender. Then the names were affixed to the terms drawn up in the early morning, with the exception of one item. Five o'clock in the afternoon had been named as the hour when possession should be given to the besiegers. This was changed to seven o'clock on the morning of the 9th. Gardner almost immediately approved the articles. At half-past two Banks completed the articles by adding his signature. A wagon train of provisions was at once sent within the sally-port of Port Hudson to relieve the wants of the men, for some time reduced to very limited rations. Molasses and sugar were still in abundance, and the floor of a small chapel was covered with beans. But long before this, the men had become sick of these and were living on roast corn, the regular rations being four ears a day. The horses and mules had been mostly used as meat, and the supply of peas had run short, though a small quantity of the latter were still found by our boys after the surrender. With much feeling could the confederates repeat the song of one of their own poetic comrades:

"A life on Port Hudson Hills,
A home in the trenches deep,
A dodge from the Yankee shells,
And the old pea-bread won't keep.
Like a rebel caged I pine,
And a dodge when the cannons roar;
But give me corn dodger and swine,
And I'll stay forever more.

A life on Port Hudson's hills,
A home in the trenches deep,
A dodge from the Yankee shells,
And the old pea-bread won't keep.
The bread, the bread, the bread, the old pea-bread won't keep.
The bread, the bread, the bread, the old pea-bread won't keep.

"Once more in trenches I stand
With my own far-carrying gun;
If the fray should come hand to hand
I'll wager my rations I'll run.
The trenches no longer in view,
The shells have begun to fall,
The sound I hate, don't you?
So into my rat-hole I'll crawl.
The bullets may whistle by,
The terrible bombs come down;
But give me full rations and
I'll stay in my hole in the ground.

I'll stay, I'll stay, I'll stay, I'll stay in my hole in the ground."

It was not surprising, therefore, that a large wagon train, loaded not with powder and shell, but with hard-tack and bacon, should be welcomed with loud yells by these men, who had stood so long a seige, and that this treatment should put the men who had bravely and strongly contended with each other on quite friendly terms.

To General Andrews was assigned the pleasant duty of receiving the surrender. The excitement within the Union lines was equally great with that of the rebels, though from far different reasons. The long siege, which had proved so trying to Northern men in this hot climate, was at an end. Victory perched upon our banners. Little sleep was indulged in during the night. From each division of the army two of the best regiments and one from Weitzel's brigade were selected to occupy the place. The 128th, on account of its efficiency and bravery on the 27th of May, and on the 14th of June, and during the whole siege, was detailed as one of the regiments from the Second division. On the evening of the 8th the regiment "packed up" and proceeded to the Clinton road, near the headquarters of General Augur, and bivouacked for the night. Early on the morning of the 9th was the column formed, with Andrews and his staff at the head. The first in position of honor, came the Stormers, with Birge in command. The names and the order of the succeeding regiments are given as follows by Irwin in his *Nineteenth Army Corps*. "Then the 75th New York, of Weitzel's Brigade, followed by the 116th New York, and the 2d Louisiana, of Augur's division; the 12th Maine, and the 13th Connecticut, of Grover's division; the 6th Michigan, and the 14th Maine, of Dwight's division; the 4th Wisconsin, and the 8th New Hampshire, of Paine's. With the column was Duryea's battery."

It will be seen that the 128th is wholly left out from this record of honor. We, being on the ground, are certain that the 128th was in the line. Our own journal states that we were the third regiment after the Stormers. We have no desire to displace either of the two regiments of Dwight's division from this honor roll, as we would gladly bear witness to the bravery of the men of each, but as men of the 128th, we claim our place on this record of honor. This mistake, made here in a book which claims such high authority, goes far to discredit the reliability of the book upon disputed points of interest.

Promptly at seven o'clock the column of occupation, with colors flying and the band of each regiment playing national airs, entered the sally port on the Jackson road, and marched to where the confederate troops were drawn up in line. The 128th halted near the centre of the brigade cammanded by Colonel Provence of South Carolina, the rebels being on one side of the road and our regiment on the other. General Gardner was at the head of their line. At the command "Ground Arms," followed by the command of execution on the bugles, the whole line swayed and bowed, every confederate soldier laying his weapon on the ground in token of submission, while General Gardner tendered his sword to General Andrews. "At the same instant the Stars and Bars, the colors of the confederacy, were hauled down from the flagstaff, where they had so long waved defiance; a detachment of sailors from the naval batteries sprang to the halyards and rapidly run up the flag of the United States; the guns of Duryea's battery saluted the colors."

Ranks were now broken, and the two parties who had so lately been engaged in a deadly contest, were comparing experiences of the siege, as if the whole affair had been but a friendly contest of physical ability.

Port Hudson was a desolate looking place. The underground retreats had often been penetrated by shot and shell. The buildings were sadly wrecked or burned. Dead horses and mules had been left unburied, and were producing a great stench. The hospitals, situated in the ravines, and almost shut in from the river breeze, were full of the sick and the wounded. The confederate officers were well dressed, the soldiers moderately so. With the place were taken 6,340 prisoners, of whom 405 were officers and 5,935 enlisted men. "There were also 20 pieces of light artillery, and 31 pieces of field artillery; of these 12 heavy guns, and 30 light guns were in

comparitively good order." The losses of the enemy during this siege cannot be learned. The report of Major C. M. Jackson, who acted as assistant inspector general of that place, reported to Johnston that the total casualties during the siege were 200 killed, between 300 and 400 wounded, and 200 died from sickness. Another partial return gives the total loss at 623.

About sunset, Colonel Miles, an old and gray-haired man, came to the rebel lines and announced to his men that the non-commissioned officers and privates were to be paroled. As the news was announced to each company, it was welcomed with the "rebel yell," given in good earnest. The forms prescribed by the cartel then in force were carried out. These paroles were, however, immediately declared void by the confederate government, and the men were forced back into the ranks of active service. Not yet had our government learned that we were dealing with a pretended government, whose leaders were wholly without honor or principle. The officers were kept as prisoners, but were allowed to select their place of confinement.

WITHIN PORT HUDSON.

There was a most grateful feeling of rest and quiet under the shade-trees of Port Hudson during this day. The morning had been foggy, with a close oppressive atmosphere. With the afternoon came a fine, refreshing river breeze, which reminded us that the "Johnnies" had often had the advantage of us, while we had been sweltering in the ravines more distant during the siege. During the night, all the small arms and equipments of the surrendered forces were gathered by our men and placed under a strong guard. The result of the delay over one night in taking possession of the place was found out and partially remedied by the discovery of quite a quantity of arms which had been buried.

The long siege of Port Hudson had been a most trying ordeal for the Union forces. The heat during May and June had been oppressive. The exposure to the sun and rain and malarial influences, told on our men from the North, and before they had become acclimated. The constant watching by night and day with the ever present thought of danger, and the almost as constant working in the trenches, as well as the enemy's shots, had overcome many. The total losses to the Corps during the siege was 4,363. Of these 45 officers and 663 men were killed, 191 officers and 3,145 men wounded, 12 officers and 307 men missing. The number who

succumbed by sickness is not given. "When the end came," says Irwin, "the effective force, outside the cavalry, hardly exceeded 8,000, while even of this small number nearly every officer and man might well have gone on the sick report, had not pride and duty held him to his post."

Doubtless it was a disappointment to General Banks not to be the first to open the barriers of the lower Mississippi, and then proceed to the help of Vicksburg, but there was less loss of life on the part of his forces. He was a sharer in the great work. The opening of the Mississippi was an achievement of vast importance to the North. By this was the confederacy divided. On the west side of the river were the three important States of Louisiana, Arkansas, and Texas, through which flowed the three great tributaries to the Mississippi; the White, the Arkansas and the Red. These states had been, in a great measure, secure against the attacks of the Union forces. These states could send in the field a half million of soldiers, and furnish supplies of all kinds for the confederate army. Now, being largely cut off by the Union forces ranging the river, this western section was of little help to the rebel government. Our government officers at Washington greatly appreciated the advantages gained by the capture of Port Hudson. A dispatch from Halleck, dated the 23d of July, reached, in due time, General Banks, and was published in orders on the 5th of August: "I congratulate you and your army on the crowning success of the campaign. It was reserved for your army to strike the last blow to open the Mississippi. The country, and especially the great West, will ever remember with gratitude their success." On the 28th of January, 1864, Congress passed a joint resolution of thanks "to Major-General Nathaniel P. Banks and the officers and soldiers under his command for the skill, courage, and endurance which compelled the surrender of Port Hudson, and thus removed the last obstruction to the free navigation of the Mississippi River."

It was a short time after the report of this Congressional proceedings reached the department that General Order No. 25 was issued, on February 19th, by which certain regiments were allowed to inscribe upon their banners the battles in which they had gained honor, and by which the 128th New York was enjoined to place "Port Hudson" on its flags. This order was signed by General Nathaniel P. Banks as Commander of the department, and by Richard B. Irwin as Asst. Adjt. General.

SECTION X.

GUARDING THE MISSISSIPPI.

During the siege of Port Hudson, the confederate forces on the west side of the river were not idle. All the rebel troops were under the control of General E. Kirby Smith, who proved himself a skillful adversary to the Union Army. He was descended from an illustrious military family, who had engaged in every war waged in this country. His grandfather had served in the Revolutionary War against the French and British. His father was colonel in the war of 1812. He, himself, was a graduate of West Point in 1845. He had served in the Mexican war, when he was brevetted for gallantry, and still later was in the Indian wars. As a fallen angel, he had forsaken his high honors and become a leader of the hosts of darkness. Even here he had found exaltation because of his skill. Resigning his position as Major in the United States service, he entered the confederate army, to be promoted from one position to another, because of his bravery, until made general and put in command of this department beyond the Mississippi. The fact that he largely organized the confederate government in the Trans-Mississippi region, and that his army was the last to surrender at the close of the war, shows that he was no weak antagonist. As soon as Kirby Smith learned that Banks had entered upon the siege of Port Hudson he directed Taylor to Northern Louisiana, in order to break up Grant's campaign against Vicksburg, by destroying his communications on the west side of the river. Grant had already opened communications on the east side around Vicksburg, and rendered this movement of the enemy abortive. Taylor now turned his army southward to the LaFourche country, with the determination to obstruct the river and raise the siege of Port Hudson.

On the 18th of June a detachment of confederate cavalry rode into the village of Plaquemine at dawn, and surprised a small squad of Union men doing provost duty. Lieutenant C. H. Withrow and twenty-two men of the 28th Maine, were captured, and three steamers lying in the bayou were burned. Captain Albert Stearns, of the 131st New York, who was acting as Provost Marshal of the parish, and thirteen men of his guard escaped. The enemy, how-

ever, were dislodged a few hours later by the gun-boat *Winona*, which came from Baton Rouge, and shelled the place. This was but the advance of Taylor's force, by which the transportation of provisions to Bank's army up the river was to be stopped.

The confederates under Major, having been repulsed at La-Fourche Crossing by a small Union force, commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Albert Stickney, hastily turned upon Bayou Boeuf and Brashear, captured these places and their small garrisons, and caused the destruction of considerabie military stores, and the baggage of several of the regiments engaged at Port Hudson. Taylor now turned over his forces to Monton and hastily went to Alexandria for re-enforcements, with the determination of making more extensive conquests. Monton at once marched to Donaldsonville, where he presented himself before Fort Butler on the 27th of June, and demanded the surrender of the garrison, which consisted of about 180 men. The men were shielded by a small square redoubt, placed in the northern angle between the bayou and the Mississippi, and designed to protect the river passage to LaFourche. Four guns were mounted on a high and thick parapet, similar to the levee, and surrounded by a deep ditch. The fort was commanded by Major Joseph D. Bullen, of the 28th Maine. Green, who had immediate command of the confederate troops, made the attack, with a force of 1,300 to 1,500 strong, just after midnight. A most determined and desperate assault was made upon the works, which was heroically resisted. As soon as the enemy had appeared near Donaldsonville, word had been sent to the *Princess Royal*, a Union gun-boat, lying near Donaldsonville, and to the *Winona*, near Plaquemine, and the *Kines*, between Bonnet Caire and the Red Church. The *Princess Royal* appeared on the scence but five minutes after the action began and shelled the woods in the direction of the rebel yells. About four o'clock the fire of the enemy slackened, and "three rousing cheers went up from the fort. A few minutes later, the *Winona* came down and opened fire, and at half-past four the *Kines* hove in sight. The fight was ended." The loss to the garrison was in all, twenty-one. Of these, eight were killed and thirteen wounded. The *Princess Royal* had one man killed and two wounded. Green reported the confederate loss in all as 261, but there is good reasons for supposing this rash movement cost him even more severely.

Taylor now turned his attention to blockading the river by

establishing his batteries at different points behind the levee, and preying upon the transport vessels, so as to make the convoy of a gun-boat a necessity to each vessel going up or down. He had overun La Fourche and planted his outposts within twenty miles of New Orleans, and caused this city to be aroused to an intense excitement. There were many paroled confederate prisoners and many openly confessed enemies within the place. General Emory, who had command of the city, took every precaution with the small force at his command, yet felt the danger. On the 4th of July he wrote to Banks: "I respectfully suggest that unless Port Hudson be already taken, you can only save this city by sending me re-enforcements immediately, and at any cost. It is a choice between Port Hudson and New Orleans."

Discouraging as was this report and appeal, the answer sent on the 5th, showed that Banks had the utmost confidence of success within a few days. This hour of greatest darkness was soon to be followed by a speedy sunrise.

However great the exultation over the fall of Port Hudson on the 8th of July, there was no time to sit still, or even spend in resting the almost exhausted troops.

The formality of the surrender of Port Hudson was not ended on the morning of the 9th, when Weitzel, at the head of the First Division, marched off to the left and embarked on the transports to go against Taylor. Setting sail toward evening, he reached Donaldsonville the next morning. These re-enforcements caused Taylor to withdraw his guns from the river and concentrate his forces.

Morgan, with Grover's first brigade and Nevins' battery, left Port Hudson about midnight on the 10th, for the same destination down the river.

In this brief sketch we have shown the situation when Port Hudson fell.

On the day after the joyful entrance of our troops, the 128th was placed on guard, about 11 A. M., at General Bank's Headquarters. Only a few guards were required on duty at a time, and we much enjoyed the rest in the shade of the trees. This, however, did not last long. At 2 P. M. of the 11th, we were ordered in line. After leaving our knapsacks to be brought by the wagons, we left the place. We had been transferred to another brigade, composed of the 31st, 38th and 53d Massachusetts, the 128th, 156th and 175th New York. The 53d Massachusetts was a nine months'

JAMES SMITH,
Lieutenant Colonel of the 128th N. Y. Vols.
Promoted to Colonel after
May 27th, 1863.

regiment, which had gained a distinguished record for bravery and efficiency during the siege and elsewhere. The second brigade, with General Grover, had gone on this day by transport to Donaldsonville. Our orders were to proceed under the direction of General Arnold, Chief of Artillery, to Baton Rouge, a distance of twenty-five miles, and escort and guard seven batteries of artillery, consisting of 42 guns. Heavy showers had fallen since noon, and for some distance the roads were very muddy. We marched out of the parapet, over the battle ground of May 27th, past the burnt buildings of the 26th, then struck the main road. When passing through the woods we saw a huge rattlesnake of six feet in length, which, like the other rebels, had made an unconditional surrender to some of our boys. These secret foes had also lurked near our camp, but did not spring without a warning note, while the Northern copperhead, both of the viper and human species, would strike with deadly aim in a more secret manner.

For about eight miles the 128th was in the advance, with Colonel James Smith in command, as he had rejoined the regiment with his commission as Colonel, from July 2d, 1863. The marching was moderate and easy, until another regiment was placed in the lead, when our pace was greatly quickened, with few rests. Rumors were now circulated that rebel cavalry bands were hovering on our flanks and likely to attack us. These reports did not prevent many men of the different regiments from falling out by the way, because of weariness. The air was hot and close. The woods, composed of magnolia and other trees with thick foliage, were dense, making the road at night very dark. The long siege had unfitted us for heavy marching. All felt incensed at the apparently useless haste, under the circumstances. About one o'clock of the following morning we reached the Union picket lines, which were maintained about Baton Rouge. Being now within a safe enclosure, a still larger number preferred to lie by the roadside. The mounted officers, with a small column of men, arrived at Baton Rouge about 4 A. M., and bivouacked in one of the streets. "This," says Colonel Smith, "was the hardest march the regiment ever experienced," up to that date. The day was spent in the streets, awaiting the arrival of the stragglers, until near evening, when a camping ground was assigned us.

The 13th and 14th were spent in quiet resting, the men being allowed to stroll about the place and visit points of interest. The city was one great camp, with military garb displayed on every hand.

DONALDSONVILLE.

About 3 P. M. of the 15th we embarked on the transport *St. Charles*, together with the 175th New York, and the 38th Massachusetts. The other regiments of the third brigade, third division, to which we now belonged, were on other transports. We proceeded down the river to Donaldsonville, which we reached at 7 P. M. The brigade landed about midnight, and was drawn up in line of battle. We lay on our arms until morning, when we established our camp near the village.

General Grover had reached Donaldsonville on the night of the 11th, and assumed command of the two divisions. Green was not aware of the surrender of Port Hudson, and supposed the troops before him were a few re-enforcements. He concentrated his whole force, estimated at seven regiments and six guns, and posted his pickets within two miles of Donaldsonville. As Grover pushed forward his forces, Green drew back toward Paincourtville. On the 13th, Grover, without any intention of bringing on a battle, but only for the purpose of gaining more room and new fields of forage, moved out and advanced on either side of the bayou. Green took advantage of the hesitation on the part of the Union officers to make the attack, and also of the advantageous situation, and suddenly fell upon the Union columns, and drove them in, almost before they were aware of the enemy in their front. The Union forces were badly handled and driven back about a mile, until Paine came to their support. Grover, riding out and seeing the situation of affairs, drew in his whole force. Grover's loss in this unfortunate affair, numbered 56 killed, 217 wounded and 186 missing; in all, 465. Two guns were also lost.

The reproach of this affair fell upon Colonel Morgan, who had command of our column. He was soon after arraigned before a general court-martial, upon charges of mis-behavior before the enemy, and drunkenness on duty, and was found guilty. He was sentenced to be cashiered, but his sentence was disapproved by Banks, and afterward set aside by the President.

This repulse called Banks from Port Hudson to confer with Grover and Weitzel. It was deemed not best, with the wearied condition of the men, to follow Taylor, until gun-boats could be sent up the bayous to assist the army and cut off Taylor's retreat. This could not be done until the 22d of July, when two gun-boats made their appearance in Berwick Bay and stopped Taylor's operations.

An advance was made by a part of Weitzel's brigade on the 25th of July, by steamers to Brashear, and which took possession of this place. Taylor, during this time, had withdrawn and gone into camp on the Teche.

The 128th arriving too late to do more than to assist in frightening the confederates away, now settled down to regular picket duty, some light drilling, and occasional forages for provisions in the surrounding country. On the 24th we received our larger tents, which had been left at the "parapets" at the time of going to Port Hudson, and soon had excellent quarters.

It was not long before we felt the monotony of camp life. At such a time every joke and adventure gives some zest and enjoyment. The men were resting somewhat upon the laurels of the past few months, and could therefore more heartily enjoy these things. A foraging party was constituted, by detailing a certain number of men from each company, for the purpose of adding to our supplies. This was placed in charge of Lieutenant Charles McKown, of company "C." These men soon mounted themselves by taking possession of some confiscated animals, horses, mules, etc., the latter abbreviation applying to the nondescript beasts, upon which a certain few rode. A jolly troop these formed, and did some effective work. They found much fun for themselves, and made much for others.

A member of company "C," one day, was freshening a mackerel, by swinging it in the river water from the stern of a skiff, and looking forward to a rare, or at least, an unusual dinner, when a large fish seized and carried away the prize, leaving the unfortunate soldier gazing on the rippling waters with astonishment and chagrin. To the victor belong the spoils in the time of war.

We remained at Donaldsonville until the evening of August 2d, when orders were received, detaching the regiment to proceed up the river-bank a certain distance, for the purpose of holding a point on the river, and to prevent the enemy firing upon passing boats. We left our camp at 7 P. M., crossed the bayou on a scow, and continued our march near the levee of the river until near midnight, and then we bivouacked until morning. Resuming our march at daylight, we continued until 10:30 A. M., when we reached Hickory Landing, our point of destination, some twelve miles from Donaldsonville. The regiment now encamped on Mrs. Thompson's sugar plantation. The colored people on our route had shown

themselves in great numbers, and had given us a cordial welcome in the absence of the whites. Many comical scenes had caused much amusement for us. These people now thronged the camp, offering for sale corn-cake, peach preserves, peaches, berries, etc. Near by was a large sugar mill. A large quantity of molasses had been left in a vat, with much sugar in the bottom. Abundant supplies of this sweet were taken each day while we remained here, and became a good substitute for butter upon our hard bread. The colored boys were as freely helping themselves. Heaping their pails with the wet sugar, they would place them on the top of their wooly heads to carry home, allowing the streams of molasses to run down their faces and clothing. One, more unfortunate than the others, in dipping with a long slab of wood, lost his balance from his narrow standing place and plumped to his middle in the vat of fluid below. Of course this made no difference in the eagerness of all to enjoy the sugar. Picketing under the pecan trees, with an abundance of fruit and green corn, and with the "darkey boys" to furnish the fun, was quite a change from the sharp-shooting under the blazing sun during the long days at Port Hudson, and we much enjoyed the contrast, until the 14th of August, when a move still further up the river was made. A transport arrived on this date at 8 P. M., and took on board the regiment, with the exception of companies "A" and "B," which were to proceed by land along the bank of the river as guards to the baggage wagons. We reached Plaquemine, a small village at the junction of Bayou Plaquemine and the Mississippi, and formerly of about 3,000 inhabitants. The most of the people had gone to other parts, leaving but a few poor whites and the colored in possession. We at once put the place under military control, by throwing about it companies "C" and "H" as pickets.

We were now assigned to the second brigade, first division, commanded by Brigadier General Godfrey Weitzel.

This place was malarial, and sickness began to increase among the men, each company having from ten to fifteen reported on the sick list each day. Our mounted squad continued to do considerable effective work in the line of foraging. On the 18th of August they saw some mounted confederates on the opposite side of a bayou, but could do no more than fire their pieces in the direction of the enemy. A trip was now planned for the regiment, perhaps as much for the diversion of the men, as to accomplish any great results. Orders were received on the evening of the 19th to be in readiness to

march, with one day's rations. At 8 P. M. we left camp and followed the road by the side of the Plaquemine levee, back into the country some nine miles. We traveled at a moderate rate, until near midnight, when a post of pickets were left at an old store building near a bayou, beside which was a small Indian village. The writer was the Corporal in charge of this squad. The place and danger were unknown. The darkness prevented us from seeing more than a few feet ahead. We groped our way to the old building and to the levee. There was little danger of guards sleeping on their posts that night, as we were ignorant of what might be in the old store, or in the huts near by. The remainder of the force went on, we knew not how far, but, as it proved, about 200 yards. At 5 P. M. of the next day, we started back again, reaching camp about 8 P. M., and having seen a half dozen mounted guerrillas in the distance. The next week was spent in quiet camp and picket duty.

BATON ROUGE.

On the evening of the 28th of August, the steamer *Arago* arrived off our camp, and we received orders to immediately pack our things and go on board. Heavy showers delayed us, so that we did not set sail until 10 A. M. of the next day. At 12:30 we landed at Baton Rouge, and went in camp near the insane asylum. On the 4th of September our camp was removed to the rear of the old penitentiary, a place just left by the 161st New York. Good quarters were now arranged, with board floors and bunks in our tents. The second brigade of the first division, which was encamped in this place, consisted of the 31st and 38th Massachusetts, the 128th, 156th and 175th New York regiments, with the 18th New York battery and some cavalry.

As Major James P. Foster had been made Lieutenant Colonel of the regiment on the 1st of July, Captain Francis S. Keese, of company "C," was promoted to the ranks of Major on the 15th of September.

When Port Hudson surrendered, nine of the Union regiments had fully or nearly completed their term of enlistment. These were sent North as soon as the transports could be obtained for them, which took place in July and August. This left the nineteenth corps thirty-seven regiments, having an effective strength of less than 350 each, in all, less than 13,000 men. From these must be taken sufficient numbers to guard Key West and the Tortugas,

Pensacola, Forts Jackson and St. Phillips and New Orleans. The movable force was reduced to about 8,500 men. General Banks now made an appeal for more troops. In response, Halleck directed Grant to send a corps of 10,000 or 12,000 men. During August the re-organized thirteenth corps came to Louisiana, with an effective strength of 14,712 men, under the command of Washburn, with Benton, Herron, Lee and Lawler commanding divisions, and a brigade of cavalry under Colonel Mudd. It became necessary for Banks to re-adjust his troops and officers. Major-General William B. Franklin, who had just come from the North, and because of his rank, service and experience, was assigned to the command of the nineteenth corps, and took command of Baton Rouge on the 20th of August. General Weitzel was designated as commander of the first division.

Banks proposed to move next on Mobile, and was confirmed in this opinion by the judgment of Grant and Farragut, but the threatenings of the European powers on the Mexican frontier, the extent and seriousness of which were known only to the President's Cabinet at this time, through official communications, more than any fear of the confederate forces west of the Mississippi, led the government to turn Banks in the direction of Texas. The whole confederate force, under Kirby Smith, in the trans-Mississippi region, numbered about 33,000 men, who were scattered through the Indian country, Arkansas, Western Louisiana and Texas. This rebel commander equally realized the importance of constant watchfulness and activity. From a copy of a paper called *The Quid Nunc*, published at Crockett, Texas, October 20th, 1863, on a very yellow and rough paper, and now in the hands of the writer, we copy this general order, as issued by this officer.

"To the people of Arkansas, Louisiana, Texas: Your homes are now in peril—vigorous efforts on your part can alone save portions of your states from invasion. You should contest the advance of the enemy at every thicket, gully and stream; harass his rear and cut off his supplies. Thus will you prove important auxilliaries in my attempts to reach him in front, and drive him routed from our soil. Determination and energy only can prevent his destruction of your homes. By a vigorous and united effort you preserve your property, you secure independence for yourselves and children—all that renders life desirable. Time is now our best friend. Endure a while longer, victory and peace must crown our efforts. The an-

nexed regulations, governing the formation of corps for local defense, are published for your information ; and I call upon you to organize promptly under its provisions.

E. KIRBY SMITH, Lieut.-General
Commanding, Headquarters Dept. Trans-Miss.

SHREVEPORT, La., Sept. 5th, 1863."

Here follows directions for forming local organizations of men not included within the conscript ages of 18 and 45.

This appeal, in connection with the fact of having over thirty thousand men under his control, shows the policy of this officer to be that suggested by the rebel officer Johnson, to harass the enemy, and allow time to change the sentiment of the North to such an extent as to permit the confederate states to peaceably withdraw from the Union. This, in view of the threatenings of monarchy from Europe, was to the Union cause the most to be feared.

An attempt was made by Banks to get a foot-hold in Texas by an attack on Sabine Pass, in the early part of August. This was to be made under the direction of General Franklin, assisted by a part of the West Gulf Squadron, then under Commodore Bell. By a failure in concentrating the attack of the two arms of service, the attempt proved a complete failure, and was accompanied by a heavy loss in men and supplies.

A second movement was now made by land, through the Teche and thence across by Niblett's Bluff into Texas. The nature of the ground, with the enemy in the front and rear, showed the uselessness of this attempt, and soon this plan was abandoned.

A third expedition, composed of men mostly from the thirteenth Corps, was embarked at New Orleans on the 26th of October. After much peril and long delays, it landed at Brazos Santiago, between the 3d and 5th of November. Having succeeded in gaining the foot-hold in Texas, which was so much desired by our Government, the rest of the thirteenth corps was sent forward and took possession of the coast as far east and north as Motagorda Bay.

Banks' army was now widely scattered over an extensive region of country, and in this condition established winter quarters, but with the necessity of being constantly on the watch against the enemy's attacking parties.

At Baton Rouge, where the 128th lay, there was no exception to this necessity for constant vigilance. Several times the reports came

of approaching forces, when a line of battle was formed the batteries placed in position, and the men kept under arms for hours. From the 23d to the 28th of September, extra pickets were posted, and all the army kept in readiness for an attack. The pickets were frequently fired upon by small bands concealed behind bushes, and thus ever made to feel they were in an enemy's country. It became necessary to send out occasional scouting parties to keep these annoyers away, some of whom were captured. On the 1st of November a rebel major and two privates were thus brought in by the scouts. During the next two months, frequent squads of ten or twelve were brought in and lodged in prison. By the middle of December the confederate conscripting officers became so determined in their work on each side of the river, that the citizens for some distance would come within our lines and remain over night, and sometimes for days, in order to escape them.

On the 12th of October, company "C," now under Captain Davis, was detached and took up quarters in the "Grosse Tete House," near the ferry and wharf boat. In this old hotel building they had excellent quarters. The duties assigned them were to guard the ferry, and prevent goods from passing without the military permit, and also to act as Provost Guards in maintaining order within the city. This required a nightly patrol of the streets. Guards were also stationed at the Provost Marshal's office. It can be truthfully said that very little trouble was ever occasioned the guards by the white citizens of this place. Occasionally a colored man would become over-jubilant, by imbibing too freely of Louisiana whiskey. Many quite firm friends were made by the soldiers among the merchants and citizens. Too hearty seemed the treatment offered the "boys" at times, as the temptation to over-indulgence was great. A part of this same kind of guard duty was also done by the regular pickets detailed from the regiments in camp. It was evidently a hardship for the southern lady to make out a list of pins, needles, soap, and every other minute article of household demands and wearing apparel desired, and have this list examined and signed by a Yankee military officer, who was acting as Provost Marshal, before she could go to a store in the place and purchase these, and especially before she could carry a single article of these beyond the Yankee soldier's picket post. Many futile attempts were made to smuggle out unlicensed goods, only to bring the purchaser to great grief. A double bottom was found in one

wagon, between the parts of which were concealed many bottles of wine. In great glee a guard marched the load of contraband spirits to Provost Judge, and found his reward in more than one bottle of the tempting drink. Often the signed list of goods would be greatly exceeded, when, per force, the person must thread her way back under guard, and then receive an examination of all articles purchased. If any contraband goods were found, all would be confiscated. The judge's office needed many shelves put up therein, and these were soon filled. From these, officers and guards could draw large supplies. Strange scenes, some of these country people formed, as they came to market. Carriages which had known better days were drawn by mules, dressed in rope harness and guided by toe strings, the "darkey driver" astride the back of one animal. A single mule would often bear two women, each of whom would be smoking a corn-cob tobacco pipe. The non-descript "poor white" predominated, though the planter's wife was not infrequent, and was obliged to come in the same humiliating way to the man who controlled all the goods of the town.

Company "I," under Lieutenant Wilkinson, was detached on the 23d of October, and proceeded down the coast, about nine miles below Baton Rouge. This was thought necessary to protect the river-bank, and to prevent the portage of provisions by the enemy at this place. This service continued only a short time, however, as the company returned to the regiment on the 2d of November.

On the 6th of November Company "H.," Captain Sincerbox, was sent again to Plaquemine. Soon after their arrival they were mounted and did duty as scouts and mounted videttes. They made excursions to Indian Village and the adjacent country daily, and had, as described by one of their number, "what the boys called a regular pic-nic, as the foraging was excellent, with just enough brushes with the guerrillas to make it exciting." On the 19th of November this company was ordered to return to Baton Rouge, and now resumed its regular camp duties.

Lieut-Colonel Foster had been selected by General Banks in August, and with a highly commendatory letter of the 15th of that month, to Governor Seymour, of New York State, had been directed forthwith to raise a regiment of cavalry, as this branch of service was much needed in the Department of the Gulf. But the command seems never to have been carried out. Now, during this winter of 1863 and '64, Colonel Foster was detailed as "President of Military

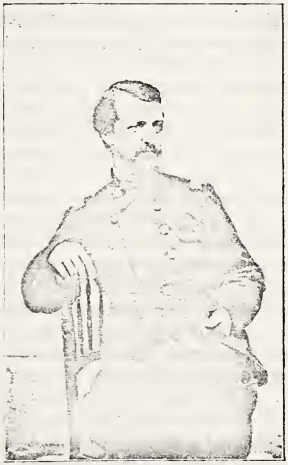
Commissions," to examine all persons entering our lines without proper military papers, to report if any such persons were possessed of military information, and if so, to make special examinations and reports. In this capacity most efficient service was performed by the Colonel. Complete information of Mobile Harbor, with the rebel defenses, torpedoes, etc., was gained, and which was afterward admitted by Admiral Farragut to have been of the greatest assistance in the attack and capture of Mobile.

It must not be supposed by any reader that all is duty in winter quarters, as there is much time left for recreation. Northern soldiers were not slow in devising means for amusement. Ball games were frequent, and not unfrequently a man would be mistaken for a foot-ball, with this exception, that, instead of being kicked into the air or over the ground, he would be elevated by four men and with the assistance of an army blanket. The appearance of this man-foot ball, when he came down, was not wholly unlike a battered rubber ball, indented by a boot, especially as he would be doubled up, or sprawling as if split into parts. Cards, chess, checkers, and various other more quiet amusements, with reading, helped while away the rainy days.

In February, 1864, a re-organization of the nineteenth corps again was made in two divisions, the first under Emory, and the second under Grover. The 128th was placed in a brigade, under the command of Colonel Jacob Sharp, with the other troops at Baton Rouge.

The numerical condition of the 128th at this place on the 1st of January, 1864, is given as follows in Colonel James Smith's *Resume:*

Killed up to date,	24
Wounded,	93
Died,	100
Discharged,	113
Transferred to Corps d'Afrique, etc.,	32
Missing,	1
Detached,	62
Temporary transfer in cavalry and battery,	17
Gains from desertions and enlistments,	11
Present strength,	655



JAMES P. FOSTER,
Major 128th Regiment, N. Y. S. V. I.

SECTION XI.

THE RED RIVER CAMPAIGN.

So severe have been the criticisms upon General Banks for his failure on his Red River campaign, that it is wise to consider the state of affairs when it was undertaken. The confederate forces in the Trans-Mississippi region are said to have numbered, during the fall of 1863, about 33,000 men. These, scattered at different points along the river, and under their skilled commander, E. Kirby Smith, would constantly interfere with the passage of steamers and the safe transportation of troops and supplies. There would constantly be the danger of the enemy's forces being concentrated at some strong point and the necessity forced upon the Union Army of dislodging them. The difficulty in pursuing the separate portions of the rebel army had led Banks, as we have seen, to favor a better plan, and one universally adopted by General Grant in his campaigns, that of compelling the enemy to stand on the defensive. Banks proposed to move against Mobile and thus give the rebels some concentrated work to consider. The ridiculous charge has been made against Banks and his officers that they were intent upon capturing the cotton along the banks of the Red River. Cotton, no doubt, was king throughout the south during many years preceding the war. King cotton did also have something to do with the invasion of the Red River country, but it came in another form. The Manchester mills were seriously feeling the effect of our civil war in having their supply of cotton cut off. This doubtless led the nobility of England to side with the confederacy, and, through their connivance, there was allowed the construction, in the English ship yards, of powerful rams which should threaten New Orleans and other sea-ports. Other iron-clads were being prepared in France, which were supposed to have a similar intent. Napoleon had sent his French troops to Mexico and established Maximilian upon a throne which had in view the conqnest of all Spanish America and the final overthrow of Republican ideas on the Western Continent. Our great statesman, Wm. H. Seward, from his diplomatic correspondence, had a clearer knowledge of the danger which threatened our nation and the real intention of the invaders of Mexico. This knowledge was imparted

at the time to the President's Cabinet, and was in their minds as a strong influence to decide all the movements of our civil war. There can be no doubt, from the developments of history, that Napoleon was the prime mover in this invasion of our sister Republic and that he drew in, for a brief time, England and Spain. On the pretext of settling the claims of Jecker, who was a wretched swindler and not even a French subject, he entered Mexico with the ulterior purpose of destroying our liberties. John Lothrop Motley, the historian, was at that time the United States embassador at the court of Austria and was personally acquainted with Maximilian and his views. In a letter of the date of September 22d, 1863, to Oliver W. Holmes, and in allusion to the drought then prevailing in Austria, he wrote :

"There is no glory in the grass nor verdure in anything. In fact, we have nothing green here but the Archduke Maximilian, who firmly believes that he is going forth to Mexico to establish an American empire, and that it is his divine mission to destroy the dragon of democracy and re-establish the true church, the right divine, and all sorts of games. Poor young man!"

The Abbé Emmanuel Domenech bore the title of "Senior Director of the Press of the Cabinet of his Majesty, the Emperor Maximilian," and was so appointed by Napoleon for very special service. "He thus occupied" says Dr. William Butler in his volume, *Mexico in Transition*, "a position between two thrones, was informed concerning all that passed, and had immense influence in molding public opinion in Europe in regard to the Mexican question." * * * In his volume, *Mexico as it is*, he distinctly avows that the object of Napoleon in the intervention was to checkmate the United States. Our transformation was to be accomplished by overthrowing the Monroe doctrine, and by "giving to the Latin race a career on this continent." That career was to change the republics of Central and South America into monarchies, and thus open the way to monarchize us. We will quote his words :

"If monarchy should be successfully introduced into the Spanish republics, in ten years the United States would themselves declare a dictatorship, which is a kind of republican monarchy adopted by degenerate or too revolutionary republics. (Page 226)."

It is evident that all the republics of Central and South America looked upon this intervention as a direct stroke at self-government, as they, by their representative men, sent words of congratulation

and sympathy to Juarey, the President of the Mexican Republic, to cheer him in his dark hour. "Under all the circumstances" says Dr. Butler, "they regarded our United States as within the circle of danger, should Mexico fall before the remorseless power, which had already its grip upon her life, and which led the venerable Masquera, then President of New Granada, to say to his own congress, "If the United States fails *we all go under*."

It is evident that Secretary Seward regarded the invasion of Mexico in the same light and intimated the position of the United States government to Napoleon in a letter sent to our minister in Paris, on the 7th of April, 1864.

A resolution passed the House of Representatives by a unanimous vote, which declared the opposition of that body to a recognition of a monarchy in Mexico. He adds in his letter to the minister these decisive words: "I remain now firm as heretofore in the opinion that the destines of the American continent are not to be permanently controlled by any political arrangement that can be made in the capitals of Europe."

At the same time the southern confederate leaders had the same information concerning the ultimate purpose of the French emperor and looked to him as a helper in their cause, well knowing that a monarchical form of government would be the final outcome of their success. A few years since, the writer spent some time in conversation with one of the chief officers of General Bragg's staff, and a number of other southern gentlemen. That leading officer stated as a fact, that in 1864, the public sentiment of the south was diverging in two directions. The first was a further development of the "states rights" principle, in accordance with which each state should separate from the confederacy and set up as a nation by itself. This would have resulted in a contest between states, and eventually resulted in a dictatorship and conquest. The other tendency of thought was in favor of a constitutional monarchy being established at once. This latter opinion was advocated by Jefferson Davis and many of the leading officers. It is easy to be seen why the southern leaders so cordially welcomed the entrance of a monarchical army on our borders, and from which they anticipated much influence and help.

Texas, the state which so largely led to the civil war by throwing so much slave power in the hands of the South; Texas, out of which Senator Benton, of Missouri, at the time of its occupation,

said in Congress, nine slave states could be made, each equal to the state of Kentucky; Texas was now likely to become the dangerous battle ground of an international strife, which might also settle the civil contest already being waged. And the people of Texas again seemed willing to bind their necks with still stronger chains of slavery. When admitted within the United States, her people had avowed themselves on the side of freedom by abolishing slavery, but had yielded to selfish influences, until this state swung the scales in favor of bondage and a slave oligarchy. Now, this same people were inviting to their soil a European army, by which to reduce their rulers to a single tyrant.

How deeply our own government realized the seriousness of the state of affairs is shown by the language of General Grant, in the last pages he ever wrote, when dying at Mount McGregor. He says:

"Under pretense of protecting their citizens these nations seized upon Mexico as a foot-hold for establishing a European monarchy upon our continent, thus threatening our peace at home. I, myself, regarded this a direct act of war against the United States by the powers engaged, and supposed as a matter of course that the United States would treat it as such when their hands were free to strike." (Vol. II. page 545.)

A further quotation from the same page of General Grant's *Memoirs*, will explain the purpose and expectations of our government in its relation to the Red River campaign:

"The governing people of Mexico (the Imperialists) continued to the close of the war to throw obstacles in our way. After the surrender of Lee, therefore, entertaining the opinion here expressed, I sent Sheridan with a corps to the Rio Grande, to have him where he might aid Juarez, * * much to the consternation of the French troops in the quarter of Mexico, bordering upon that stream. This soon led to the request from France that we should withdraw our troops, and to negotiations for the withdrawal of theirs. Finally Bazaine was withdrawn from Mexico by order of the French government. From that day the empire began to totter. Mexico was then able to maintain her independence without aid from us."

It has been necessary to give this lengthy description of our border affairs in order to present the cause of the importance, as conceived by the Washington authorities of this Red River campaign, and for diverting Banks from what he believed at the time to be the best policy. Direct commands were given by Halleck to

carry on a combined naval and military advance up the Red River and on into Texas. This was to be upon a much larger scale than heretofore. Corresponding instructions were sent to Banks to move his forces by the Atchafalaya; Steele to advance from the line of the Arkansas; Grant to send Sherman from Vicksburg with such troops as he could spare; and Admiral Porter to co-operate with his Mississippi squadron. All were to be under Banks' control. Sherman came from Vicksburg to New Orleans, and had a distinct agreement with Banks. This agreement was for Porter's fleet and Banks and Sherman's armies to meet at Alexandria on the 17th of March, while Steele, by moving overland from Little Rock, undertook to unite with the combined forces further up the Red River.

By the 2d of March, Porter had his fleet at the mouth of the Red River. On the 11th, the forces from Vicksburg, including one division of the sixteenth corps, under Brigadier-General Joseph A. Mower, known as "fighting Joe Mower," and one from the seventeenth corps, under Brigadier-General Thomas Kirby Smith, all under Brigadier-General A. J. Smith, had, by means of transports, reached the same place. Porter, during the few days in this vicinity, had made an expedition up the Black and Washita and destroyed Harrisburg. Supposing that Banks' troops were advancing through the Teche region toward the rendezvous, the combined forces of Smith and Porter advanced upon Fort De Russy and captured it, with 25 officers and 292 men and 10 guns, on the 13th of March. Porter at once sent his fastest boats to Alexandria, which they reached on the 15th, just as the last rebel boat escaped up the rapids. Kirby Smith, with one division of the Vicksburg troops, on transports, arrived at the same place on the 16th, and A. J. Smith, with the balance of his forces, on the 18th. It required a longer time for Banks to gather his scattered troops and push them for one hundred and sixty miles through the low regions of the Teche. The advance of the nineteenth corps reached Alexandria on the 19th. Banks, himself, arrived at Alexandria by steamer on the 23d, and took command of the combined forces of Franklin and A. J. Smith.

Orders came on the 7th of March for Sharpe's brigade to move from Baton Rouge with the intention for Grover to concentrate his division before moving forward. This plan was changed, and now the troops were to be moved direct by transports to Alexandria. The 128th having been under marching orders for several days, finally broke camp at 8 A. M. of the 23d of March, and in company with the 38th Massachusetts and the First U. S. Battery, boarded

the transport *Laurel Hill.* Considerable familiarity, if not true fellowship, had sprung up between the citizens and soldiers during our several months of wintering at this place, and large crowds came to see us as we passed through the streets, and gave us loud cheers as we sailed away. About sunset we passed Port Hudson with its impregnable river cliffs and frowning guns. It no longer laughed defiance at us as one year before. The blue coats of the North were standing quietly on its ramparts. The 24th was spent in ascending the Red River. The passage of this crooked stream was necessarily slow, as often the turns were so short that the engineer would back water with one wheel of his steamboat while he moved forward with the other, the wheels being so attached as to work in this manner. Not reaching Alexandria until 11 P. M., we did not disembark until the morning of the 25th, when we went into camp in a corn field about two miles from the town. Shortly after taking possession of our camp, an entrance into the village was made by that portion of Banks' troops which had marched through the Teche region, with ranks steady, bands playing, and all showing they were in fine spirits. The 26th was spent in changing our camp within the limits of the village, as our regiment had been ordered to garrison the place, which had been selected as a base of supplies for the army. The town was deserted almost entirely by white men. Many negroes had congregated from the vicinity, and were put to work in loading and unloading vessels. A church edifice was opened on Sunday in which one of the army chaplains conducted divine service, but the bats were flying about the room during the exercises, and the walls were covered with cob webs. April 1st found us moving our camp again to another part of the town for more convenient quarters.

Severe blame was cast upon General Banks for his delay in forwarding his troops, and in meeting A. J. Smith and Porter at Alexandria at the appointed date, and also in not more rapidly pushing forward his troops beyond this point. But at this place was manifest the real difficulty of the campaign. Every reliance had been placed upon the water of the river rising, so as to allow the gun-boats to co-operate with the land forces, and also the provisions to be transported by water. The river was gradually rising, but so slowly that no forward movement could be pushed. The first gun-boat attempting the ascent of the rapids, the *Eastport*, was caught on the rocks on the 26th of March, and, after three days, was hauled off, only by the combined force

of a whole brigade swinging on the hawsers. The hospital steamer *Woodford*, attempted to follow, and was wrecked. Five boats more exhausted three days in making this dangerous ascent. By the 3d of April twelve gun-boats and thirty transports had been conveyed above the obstructions. Several transports and seven gun-boats were too large to permit them to pass the rapids. It became evident that no great rise could be expected in the waters of the river. It was necessary to land the supplies at Alexandria, hawl them by wagons above the rocks, and re-ship them to points above. This necessitated the establishment of a depot of supplies at Alexandria, and the leaving of a strong guard for the place, and for the protection of the wagon trains. Grover's division was accordingly assigned to this work. With the various changes made in the re-enforcements, etc., Banks is reported to have had, at the end of March, 31,000 officers and men for duty, with ninety guns. Steele was expected to add 7,000 more men at a further point. As this magnificent army of over thirty thousand men lay on the plains about Alexandria, the writer ascended to the top of a high building which gave a complete sweep of the country for many miles. The smoke was ascending from the many cooking fires of the regiments, the tents whitened many a camp, and the Stars and Stripes floated in the breeze at various points. Long lines of men could be seen, with the pickets standing at their posts around the whole place. Turning to the river front, there could be seen the fleet of gun-boats and many transports loaded with provisions, while regiments of men were unloading the steamers and assisting in getting the boats above the rapids. It was not the exciting scene of a battle, but one of activity in preparing for future contests.

General Banks here met with still other embarrassments from the government in carrying out his designs. Congress conferred the grade of Lieutenant-General upon U. S. Grant, and he assumed the command of all the United States forces on the 17th of March, 1864. Henceforth, and wisely, all the troops in the field were to be directed by one man and concentrated upon certain points. Along the whole line of the Union forces a combined movement was planned for the early part of May. This, however, seriously interfered with the plans already on foot as projected by other men. According to the new plan, General A. J. Smith was to join the Army of the Tennessee for the movement upon Atlanta, Banks must go to Mobile, showing that even Grant thought the threat made against the French in Mexico might be sufficiently executed in a brief space of time, and then the

Gulf Army be turned to more effective work. Sherman's loan of A. J. Smith and his troops could not be extended later than the 25th of April. The whole meaning of these orders could be summed up in this: that Banks must go forward with the project under way, but this could not occupy more than a month at the longest. This abbreviation of the time for carrying out the campaign under way was received by Banks at Alexandria on the 27th of March. Already, on the 26th, had he set forward his column. A. J. Smith led and was followed by Franklin and the main supply train on the same day.

On the 7th of April, the enemy under Green, comprising Major's and Loomis' brigades, were met at Pleasant Hill and were put to flight. Meanwhile the confederates had been concentrating their forces until within a supporting distance. Taylor had about 16,000 men, and so distributed as to take advantage of his position, while Banks' men were largely drawn out in support of the transportation train and marching over a single narrow road through a dense pine forest. On the 8th, at Sabine Cross Roads, in a place where it was impossible to bring a large force into action at one time, a battle was unexpectedly brought on which proved a severe reverse to the Union troops. Emory's division, by their heroic fighting, saved the day from a complete rout. The loss in the Union Army was reported as 2,186 in killed and wounded and twenty guns, the most of the latter becoming entangled with the provision train. This disastrous day deeply affected the spirit and enthusiasm of the men and even the Commanding General himself. Being obliged, by the instructions sent him from Grant, to return to Vicksburg the part of the forces under A. J. Smith within two days, Banks determined to abandon any further advance upon Shreveport and to retreat to Grand Ecore. He accordingly sent messengers to Porter and to the forces under Kilby Smith on the transports with the fleet, announcing what had taken place and what he intended to do.

BANKS RETREATING.

On the morning of April 9th, Banks started on his retreat, closely followed by the enemy, enthused by their success on the previous day. Taylor came upon the Union forces in the afternoon when they were drawn up in line of battle near Pleasant Hill. He waited several hours in order to rest his troops and then made the attack upon the Northern Army about 5 o'clock. After most severe fighting in a very difficult place for moving armies, the confederates were repulsed and five guns captured. Kirby Smith, who came on

the field that evening after the battle, made a report near the last of August in that year, and says: "Our troops were completely paralyzed by the repulse at Pleasant Hill." This battle was fought by nearly equal numbers on each side as shown by later estimates and with about equal casualties to either side. The Union loss was reported at 1,506 in killed, wounded and missing.

Although the question of advancing was discussed by Banks and his division commanders, quite a hasty leave was taken at midnight. The afternoon of the 11th found the army encamped at Grand Ecore. But this retreat had left Porter's fleet and the transports in great peril. The orders for a retreat reached Porter on the 10th. He began at once to retrace his steps. The confederates under Green attempted to cut off the fleet but ineffectually, and to themselves with the great loss of their brave and impetuous commander. The crooked and shallow river delayed the vessels so that it was the 15th before all the fleet lay in safety at Grand Ecore. As the river was falling, it was necessary to send away the larger gun-boats. During these days Banks entrenched his army and sent urgent orders to Alexandria, New Orleans and Texas, for re-enforcements.

Word reached Alexandria on the 11th of the repulse at Sabine Cross Roads, and orders were issued by Birge for his brigade, and the 38th Massachusetts and the 128th New York to be ready, with three days' rations, to move at once to the assistance of the retreating army. Nickerson's brigade was ordered up from New Orleans to Alexandria. The 128th broke camp at 6 P. M. on the 14th, and marched above the rapids, where they embarked on the transport *Chenango* about midnight. Starting at daylight the next morning they reached Grand Ecore at 10 P. M., but did not leave the boat until 2 A. M. of the 16th. Disembarking on the right bank of the river, where was a part of General A. J. Smith's forces, we remained here until the afternoon when we crossed to the south bank by means of a pontoon bridge, and marched through the so-called town and bivouacked in a pine forest about two miles from the river. The new troops were set to work at once in strengthening their position. The 17th and 18th found us at work on the breastwork of logs. The trees of this section of country were very large and had the appearance of belonging to the primeval forests. Great firs that had withstood the storms of a century were cut so as to fall parallel with the line of works. The trunks, remaining as they fell, made a most massive structure for defense. The tops were chopped off and used for the abatis in front.

GRAND ECORE.

"At 3 A. M. of the 19th, we were called out under arms and remained in line of battle until after sun-rise, expecting an attack for which a very elaborate reception had been arranged. When the rebels failed to avail themselves of our sanguinary hopitality we were all greatly disappointed." This extract from Comrade Benson's journal refers to the feelings of the re-enforcements who had felt none of the discouragement of those who had been so roughly handled by Taylor's men a short time before. The regrets on the part of Banks for not having an attack evidently were not very great as, in the afternoon of this day, we received orders to have four days' rations cooked and in our haversacks ready for a move at short notice, and this movement was a fleeing one from the face of the foe. In taking the gun-boats down the river the big *Eastport* had been sunk to her gun-deck, about eight miles below Grand Ecore. It had been necessary to bring up the pump-boats and remove the guns before the iron clad could be floated. As soon as this was accomplished, Banks gave orders for his whole force to begin the retreat to Alexandria. The unfortunate *Eastport* continued her journey to meet with many obstructions and then at last, on the 25th, becoming immovably wedged upon a raft of logs, her crew gave her to the flames.

At 4 P. M. of the 21st the assembly was sounded, and within one hour's time the whole army turned their faces southward, or as the regimental poet expressed it :

> "In eighteen hundred and sixty-four
> We all skedaddled from Grand Ecore."

But this forced march at night was conducted with great deliberation and perfect order, as was to be expected from the splendid discipline of the bronzed veterans of the sixteenth, seventeenth and nineteenth corps, of which the army was at this time composed.

The order of march as given by Irwin is as follows : "Birge led the main column with a temporary division formed of the 13th Connecticut and the 1st Louisiana of his own brigade under Fiske, the 38th Massachusetts and the 128th New York of Sharpe's brigade under James Smith, and Fessenden's brigade of Emory's division. Next were the trains in the same order as the troops. Emory followed with the brigades of Beal and McMillan and the artillery reserve under Closson. Then came Cameron, and last A. J. Smith, in the order of Kilby Smith and Mower. Crossing Cane River,

which is one branch of the Red River and called the Old River, about two miles below Grand Ecore, the line of march traversed the length of the long island formed by the two branches of the Red River, and re-crossed the right arm at Monet's Ferry. For the whole distance the army was once more separated from the fleet."

The army moved by the flank in heavy marching orders, each man carrying five days' rations of coffee, hard bread and bacon, and an extra 100 rounds of ammunition. The march was continued for fifteen consecutive hours, when it was estimated that twenty-four miles had been covered, and we went into bivouac with four hours for sleep. At 11 A. M. we were on the march again. We made twenty-three miles and halted at 9 P. M. Our line of march had been through great forests of pine trees, a perfect wilderness, the only roads being trails, over which the artillery and trains moved. The soil was sandy, ankle deep and burning hot. To add to our discomfort the country was almost destitute of water and the suffering from thirst was most intense. Frequently, when striking a more solid soil, the men would lie down and lap the muddy water from a hoof-print where rain had settled.

CANE RIVER.

On the 23d reveille sounded at 5 A. M. and we marched at 6. We had made not more than three miles when the advance of the army was furiously attacked by the enemy at the Cane River Crossing, and we came to a halt. This, however, was of a brief duration as an "Aid" brought orders for our division (Grover's) to face about and march back three miles to a ford. Here we plunged into the river waist deep and took good long draughts of the cooling fluid on our way. After crossing, we made a detour of several miles over swampy ground and through much underbrush, to get in the rear of the enemy. On the 14th of April, Kirby Smith had withdrawn Churchill and Walker from Taylor and sent them to assist in checking the advance of Steele, who was moving toward Texas. This left with Taylor the Infantry of Polignac, about 2,000 strong, and the cavalry troops under Wharton. With this small force Taylor undertook to impede the retreat of Banks and to cause him as much trouble and loss as possible. The sudden movement of Banks brought him in the face of the two confederate cavalry divisions of Bee and Major, consisting of four brigades and four batteries, on the high ground at Monet's Bluff, commanding the ford and the ferry. At 3 P. M. of the 22d, a slight skirmish had been indulged in for an hour between

Wharton and A. J. Smith. Birge, with the advance column, had pushed on in a very rapid way with the purpose of seizing the ford. He had gone more than forty miles in twenty-six hours, but not in time to make his way clear, and hence the necessity of dislodging the enemy before any further advance could be made. The approach to the Crossing was over low and flat ground largely covered with a thick growth of cane and willow. Near the river the soil became swampy on which was growing an almost impenetrable cane-brake. "On the high bluff opposite, masked by the trees, stood Bee with the brigades of Debray and Terrell, Major with his two brigades under Baylor and Bagby, and the twenty-four guns of McMahon, Moseley, West and Nettles." The position was a perfect Gibralter and could be defended by a handful against fearful odds. In vain a search was made through the morass for a practical path. Some other plan must be adopted. To keep the attention of the enemy, the first and second brigades of Emory's division were deployed and threatened the Crossing, while Closson advanced his guns and kept up a steady fire upon the confederate stronghold. Birge was directed with a temporary division, without artillery and without horsemen, except a few mounted men of the 13th Connecticut, to ford the Cane River two miles above the Bluff and by a wide detour move upon the confederate left. The position of the enemy was a strong one from this point of attack, being situated on a hill with the right flank resting on a deep ravine, and the left upon a marsh and a small lake, drained by a muddy bayou that wound about the foot of the hill. Directly in front was an open field inclining by a gentle slope toward the front, while nearer the works the ground was covered with trees, bushes and fallen timber. One brigade, under Fiske, consisted of the 13th Connecticut, 1st Louisiana, 38th Massachusetts and 128th New York. The other, under Fessenden, was composed of the 162d, 165th and 173d New York and the 30th Maine. In deploying, after emerging from the thicket, Fiske found himself before the enemy's centre and Fessenden confronting their left. As we made the charge across the open ground we received a heavy fire from the rebel rifles, but in less than twenty minutes the bluff was ours with a large number of prisoners. The colors of the intrepid 128th were the first planted upon the heights. Fessenden's brigade met with the heaviest loss, this being 153 out of the 200. Fessenden himself was severely wounded. "At the close of this fight the rebel Texans in our front did the most cowardly act I ever witnessed. After they were surrounded one gang deliberately fired upon us from the cover of a rail

fence. How we escaped death was a miracle. They then threw down their rifles and in the most abject manner begged for quarter, which I firmly believe would have been denied us had our positions been reversed. Though they ill deserved it, this was granted."

Bee now made a hasty retreat to Beasley's, thirty miles away to the southward without attempting to trouble our army any further on our march. The pontoon bridge was at once laid by Banks across the river and the journey commenced by some of our troops that night.

Though the enemy had fled it is evident that our officers were on a strict lookout for ambushes and sudden attacks. Our regiment was on the march at 11 A. M. of the 24th. After making some three miles we broke from the column to line of battle, moving in that order until 4 P. M., when we resumed our advance by the flank. We made twenty miles and bivouacked. The 25th found us on the way again at 11 A. M. which we pursued until 8 P. M., when we reached Alexandria. The rear of our army under A. J. Smith came in this place on the 26th. For six days we had kept up the marching and fighting in a section of country where often the sand was deep, and then, the woods almost impassable and water scarce. The rest of the next two days was most enjoyable.

ALEXANDRIA.

Taking the whole campaign toward Texas into consideration, the confederates had gained such advantages that Taylor, under whose control they were at this time, did not mean to allow any opportunity to pass for weakening our forces and driving us from his territory. Hanging on the skirts of our army, he was ever ready to keep up a state of alarm and to cut off our supplies. About noon of the 28th the regiment received orders to fall in line in order to repel a threatened attack. At 3 o'clock, a part of the sixteenth corps went out on a reconnoissance while the whole army remained under arms. All the indications pointed toward a fight. None however took place and we resumed our camp duties. In addition to picketing, extra work now came upon the men. Heavy details were made daily for loading the boats with provisions and ammunition.

The above description of the work of the 128th has been taken almost entirely from the *Journal* of Lieutenant Benson, as the writer was on detached duty as shipping clerk in the Ordnance Department at Alexandria. A motley quantity of captured and confiscated goods came under his notice in this position. The guns

of the rebels as they came into our hands, showed that they were of all varieties—smooth bored and rifled, small caliber and large, guns seven feet long to those of two. It would seem to have been an impossibility for any officer to supply ammunition to a regiment armed with weapons of so many kinds, unless he furnished them with loose powder and lead with which each man, possessing his own mould, might manufacture his own balls. Doubtless these were guns which were brought by the men themselves from their homes, and may have indicated that many of those fighting were the men of local organizations who were answering Kirby Smith's appeal of the preceding September. These weapons did also imply that the men of the South were far more used to handling the rifle than Northern men, and were, therefore, on the start, much better marksmen at a distance. The books of value which had belonged to educated men in this city, and which were now being tossed about by thoughtless hands who could not appreciate them, have often come back to the mind of the writer and produced a longing for their possession.

The 128th had again gained marked honor which was not distinctly recognized in any formal way until the issue of General Order No. 12, on November 22d, 1864, when among other regiments named, we were instructed to put upon our flag "Cane River Crossing, La."

SECTION XII.

ALEXANDRIA EVACUATED.

When Banks reached Alexandria with his army, he found his whole fleet, excepting the *Eastport*, which had been destroyed, awaiting him. But these vessels were in a most perilous position, above the rapids, with the river constantly falling. Positive orders were brought to Alexandria on the 27th of April by Hunter for Banks to bring the expedition to an immediate end, to turn over his command at once to the next in rank, and himself to go to New Orleans. When the circumstances became fully known to Grant, this plan was modified so as to allow Banks to remain at Alexandria and rescue his fleet of vessels, which were absolutely necessary to the protection of the Mississippi.

The honor of saving the fleet is due largely to Lieutenant Colonel Bailey. Already had this officer succeeded, beyond the expectation of many, in floating the two confederate transport steamers *Starlight* and *Red Chief*, which had been lying on their sides and almost dry in the middle of Thompson's Creek. Colonel Bailey states in his official report the origin of the plan adopted at Alexandria. "Immediately after our army received a check at 'Sabine Cross Roads' and the retreat commenced, I learned through reliable sources that the Red River was rapidly falling. I became assured that by the time the fleet could reach Alexandria, there would not be sufficient water to float the gun-boats over the falls. It was evident, therefore, that they were in imminent danger. Believing, as I did, that their capture or destruction would involve the destruction of our army, the blockade of the Mississippi and even greater disaster to our cause, I proposed to Major General Franklin, on the 9th of April, previous to the battle of Pleasant Hill, to increase the depth of the water by means of a dam, and submitted to him my plan of the same. In the course of the conversation, he expressed a favorable opinion of it. During the halt of the army at Grand Ecore, on the 17th of April, General Franklin having heard that the iron-clad gun-boat *Eastport* had struck a snag on the preceding day, and sunk at a point nine miles below, gave me a letter of introduction to Admiral Porter, and directed me to do all in my power to assist in raising the *Eastport*, and to com-

municate to the Admiral my plan of constructing a dam to relieve the fleet, with his belief of its practicability. Also that he thought it advisable that the Admiral should at once confer with General Banks, and urge him to make the necessary preparations, send for tools, etc. Nothing further was done until after our arrival at Alexandria. On the 26th the Admiral reached the head of the falls. I examined the river and submitted additional details of the proposed dam. General Banks issued the necessary orders for details, teams, etc., and I commenced the work on the morning of the 30th. During the first few days I had some difficulty in procuring details, etc., but the officers and men soon gained confidence, and labored faithfully. The work progressed rapidly, without accident or interruption, except the breaking away of two coal barges which formed part of the dam. This afterward proved beneficial. In addition to the dam at the foot of the falls I constructed two wing dams on each side of the river at the head of the falls. The width of the river at the point where the dam was built, is seven hundred and fifty-eight feet, and the depth of the water from four to six feet. The current is very rapid, running about ten miles per hour. The increase of depth by the main dam was five feet four and a half inches; by the wing dams one foot two inches; total six feet six and a half inches. On the completion of the dam we had the gratification of seeing the entire fleet pass over the rapids to a place of safety below, and we found ample reward for our labors in witnessing this result. The army and navy were relieved from a painful suspense, and eight valuable gun-boats were saved from destruction. The cheers of the masses assembled on the shore when the boats were passed down attested their joy and renewed confidence."

DAMMING THE RIVER.

This was a stupendous undertaking. From the time the fleet had ascended, and that with difficulty, the water had fallen more than six feet. For more than a mile the rocks lay bare. In the worst places there were not more than forty inches of water, while the heavy gun-boats could scarce float with seven feet. In places the channel was a mere thread. The whole fall was thirteen feet. At the point where the dam was constructed there was a fall of six feet. Lieutenant-Colonel Irwin gives the following description of this piece of work: "From the north bank a wing dam was constructed of large trees, the buts tied by cross logs, the tops laid towards the current, covered with brush, and weighted to keep them in place with stone and brick.

obtained by tearing down the buildings in the neighborhood. On the south bank where large trees were scarce, a crib was made of logs and timbers filled in with stone and with bricks and heavy pieces of machinery taken from the neighboring sugar houses and cotton-gins. When this was done there remained an open space of about one hundred and fifty feet between the wings, through which the rising waters poured with great velocity. This gap was nearly closed by sinking across it four of the large Mississippi coal barges belonging to the navy."

By the 9th of May the water had risen five feet and four inches at the upper fall. This gave a depth of eight feet and one-half inch. Three of the light draught gun-boats, *Osage*, *Neosho* and *Fort Hindman*, took advantage of this rise and made the run down the upper fall to the pool below, by the fleet of transports. On the 9th the pressure of water became too great for the dam and two of the barges broke the chain and swung around allowing a rush of water down the fall. The *Lexington*, having steam up, took the lead in the rush of water, and made a run for a place of safety below. It was a hazardous gauntlet to run. She reeled and swayed and almost disappeared in the foam and surge, but swept on below the rocks and then rounded to and anchored. Several yawl boats from the iron-clads had preceded the gun-boat. From one of these three men were thrown out. Two of these reached the shore in safety. Two other gun-boats followed the *Lexington* and soon were safely anchored. The writer stood on the bank of the river, with thousands of other soldiers, at 6 o'clock in the morning when the exciting race was run and helped raise the shout of joy. But the six heavier boats of the fleet and two tugs were not prepared for this sudden movement. This was a great discouragement, but brave men and Yankees could not yield to such feelings. Other plans, and as Colonel Bailey says, better, were adopted. The fertile brains of the engineer soon had regiments of men again at work. The new plans were completed in three days and nights, and on the 12th and 13th the rest of the fleet was safely brought down past the obstructions and where they could float at ease.

During these operations the army, when not engaged at this engineering work, was occupied in repelling the annoying attacks made by Taylor. These were almost daily, while rebel sharpshooters hung around our picket lines trying to pick off our men. Though Banks had five times as many men as Taylor, his official report of April 30th giving him 33,502 for duty, yet he attempted no move-

ment for the capture of Taylor's forces nor even for giving him such a whipping as to make him keep at a safe distance. The imperative orders of Grant to evacuate Texas and the Red River, and the implied censure in the orders of Hunter, seem to have impressed Banks with the single desire of getting out of the country with as little loss as possible.

ALEXANDRIA.

On the 1st of May a transport boat ascending the river was obliged to put back on account of the rebels on the shore below Alexandria. On the same Sunday morning a cavalry skirmish took place a few miles outside our lines, and on the east side of the river a battle took place with a squad of cavalry and a battery.

Orders were received for our brigade to be ready to march at a moment's notice. The 2d of May had also its brisk skirmish with little effect. On the 3rd, the enemy, under Major, captured the transport *City Bell* near David's Ferry. The most of the 425 men of the 120th Ohio, who were on board, were killed or captured, a few only escaping through the forest. The steamboat was then sunk by the enemy across the channel. Major awaited other boats and was rewarded on the 5th, just above Fort De Russy, in the capture of the gun-boat *Signal* and the transport *John Warner*. These vessels were also sunk across the channel. The gun-boat *Covington*, which was also disabled in this fight, was set on fire by her commander and destroyed.

On this same 5th of May, the 128th was ordered out at 1 A. M. and, in company with the 156th and 175th New York, left camp at 3 o'clock. We marched above the rapids and about six miles when the regiment was deployed in a heavy skirmish line, and continued to advance. As soon as the enemy discovered us, they opened with a sharp fire of musketry. Sending back a rattling fire, we charged through a heavy cane-brake, and drove them back, fairly running over them as all their killed and wounded fell into our hands. We also secured some prisoners and horses. The object sought was to advance our picket line. It was, to the credit of the regiment, very handsomely done. Several men were wounded, among them being Lieutenant Van Tine of company F. We remained on the ground until 7 P. M. when we returned to camp.

On the 6th Lieutenant-Colonel Foster, of the 128th, returned to the regiment and gave a report of the work going on down the river. He had been a passenger on the ill-fated *John Warner*

bearing important despatches from General Banks to General Reynolds and other officers. When attacked by the rebels, he had taken a hand in the fighting and was highly complimented by the officers of the boat for the gallantry he displayed, but had received a flesh wound in the leg from a piece of a shrapnel shell. Colonel Jacob Sharpe, of the 156th, had also been on this vessel and taken a prisoner. Three Colonels and many men were killed when the boat swung to the opposite shore, where 150 to 200 men escaped to the woods. The mails on this boat had also fallen into the hands of the enemy. Many of the torn envelopes were afterwards found by us when on our later retreat.

Though the forces of the confederates were not large, they were sufficient to cut off our supplies from the surrounding country. By the 7th, our rations were reduced one-third. At 4 A. M. of this date, the 128th, in company with the 38th Massachusetts, was ordered on a foraging expedition in order to keep up our supplies. We marched fourteen miles down the river with a long train of mule teams, and succeeded in finding a large amount of corn and other forage, which was promptly confiscated and loaded on the wagons. Returning with a rich supply we reached camp at 10 P. M. This was an unusually heavy day's work, being a march of twenty-eight miles over roads of deep sand and very warm. Added to this was the frequent skirmishing with rebel scouting parties who tried to prevent us from securing the plunder. Very weary, though exultant men, lay down that night to rest.

Day and night details of men were kept busy in loading boats and in preparing to move away from this place. On the 6th it was reported that only fifteen day's supplies were on hand. Late at night on the 10th the writer worked to see the ordnance stores on the vessels while other boats were taking on provisions and forage not actually needed during the few days. On the 10th General A. J. Smith had a severe skirmish with a small rebel force and captured 100 prisoners and several pieces of artillery.

Reveille aroused the camp of the 128th at 4 A. M. on the 11th. At 5 o'clock the brigade started on its long march down the river. Two brigades were ahead of us. With easy marching and many rests we kept on until 11 A. M., when we stacked arms on the bank of the river about seven miles out. In the afternoon we countermarched and went back about four miles and bivaucked for the night. This day's work was preparatory to moving off as soon as the boats could follow us.

On the 12th we were aroused at 3 A. M. and remained in line of battle all day. At 7 P M. the long roll was sounded, and it looked as if we might have a fight. An hour later arms were stacked in line of battle and we rolled ourselves in our blankets in the rear of the stacks and prepared for sleep or a sudden alarm.

On the 2d of May, Franklin was compelled by his wound to give up the command of the Nineteenth Army Corps and go north. Emory was now assigned to this command.

ALEXANDRIA EVACUATED.

At 6 A. M. of the 13th Banks began a retreat from Alexandria to Simmesport. The cavalry led and were followed by several batteries. The second brigade of our division came next. We, the third brigade, followed with the first in our rear. The order of march as given by Irwin is: "Lawler leading the infantry column, Emory next and A. J. Smith's division of the sixteenth and seventeenth corps bringing up the rear. The gun-boats were now in safety and with the transports loaded, all was in readiness. A large quantity of cotton had been brought to Alexandria and piled near the river bank, probably with the expectation of shipping it. Fire was now set to this cotton. The flames swept over much of Alexandria. The smoke was almost blinding in places before all the troops had left the place. A halt was made at 11 A. M. which continued for two hours in order to construct a bridge across a bayou, and we moved on again until 3:30 P. M., when we stopped in a corn field for the night. Our march was near the levee nearly all day, and we could easily get water from the river. The infantry were kept close to the stream as far as Fort De Russy on this march, in order to cover the withdrawal of the gun-boats and transports against the molestation of the enemy. Steele's confederate cavalry constantly hung on the rear of our retreating army while Polignac, Major and Bagley hovered on the flanks and in front, with Harrison on the north bank of the Red River.

We commenced our march at 5 A. M. on the 14th, our brigade taking the lead, the 175th New York being first, followed by the 128th. One company, C. was at first deployed as flank skirmishers about 75 yards distant from the road, causing them to advance through woods, underbrush and cane fields. The company was called in after two hours, the regiment then advancing more rapidly to support the cavalry who kept up a skirmish with the rebels, constantly driving them before us. From 2 to 3 P. M. we halted when

the 128th was placed as guards in front of General Bank's headquarters. There was held during this brief interval a counsel of officers. There were present at this gathering Emory, of the 19th Corps; A. J. Smith, of the 16th and 17th Corps; Grover, who commanded the 1st division of the 19th Corps; Arnold, commander of the cavalry; Dwight, Chief of Staff, and several other officers. Starting on our way at 3 o'clock, we were kept in an interested, if not enthusiastic, frame of mind by the condition of affairs about us. Buildings were burning on the right in various places. Old camp grounds indicated that they had just been hastily deserted by the rebels. Rifle-pits and places for batteries were along the levee, and the torn letters were strewn about where a short time before our mail and steamers had been captured. The gun-boats were also retreating with us and kept shelling the woods ahead of the line of march. At times shells were thrown into the woods on the opposite bank of the river as some rifle shots had been fired from that side by the enemy, and a horse of one of Banks' staff had been killed.

We were called in line at 4 A. M. of the 15th, but did not move until 10 o'clock, as we allowed a wagon train and some troops to pass us. The first brigade led to-day, the second followed, and we took our position in the third place. We left the road near the levee and marched through woods quite easily until 2 P. M., when we were forced ahead for an hour. The air was hot and oppressive. Our cavalry had continued to drive the enemy in our front until 2 o'clock, when the rebels made a stand on a large and level plain in the rear of Fort De Russy. We came on the edge of this plain about 3 o'clock, and, with the other brigade of our division, were drawn up in line to support the cavalry. The enemy did not wish to come to a regular battle, and soon beat a hasty retreat for two miles more. About sun-set another stand was made, and we were again drawn up in battle array. This stand was also a brief one, as at 7 o'clock the "Johnnies" were again on the run. We now moved at quick and double quick time, and, in this way, passed through Marksville, which is on the border of the Plains of Mansura, driving the enemy pell mell before us. We halted at 8:30 for the night. From the time of leaving the river, we had not been able to find water to drink and had suffered much during the excessively hot day. Our halting place was by a shallow, muddy poole in which was still retained some rain water, and which the swine had turned into a wallowing place. Only by boiling the water could we possibly drink a little, and then straining it through our teeth. The swine

paid dear for being found despoiling our drinking water as they were soon cooking over the fire, and furnishing us with an evening meal of fresh meat. Our cavalry took our canteens, and by riding many miles found some tolerably good water, but did not get back to us until near morning. This was a day and night of much suffering from thirst.

MANSURA PLAINS.

We started at 6 A. M. on the 16th, and marched in line of battle. About 7 o'clock the enemy took their last stand across our path, and opened their guns upon our advancing column from a battery concealed by the woods. Then commenced, as described by all who witnessed it, one of the finest military spectacles they ever beheld. We were on the wide and open rolling prairie of Avoyelles, or as better known, Plains of Mansura. All of Bank's Army was marshalled on this plain, and where every division and brigade, and gun was in plain sight. Battery after battery was pushed forward, and opened fire to dislodge the rebels. The cavalry skirmishers became fiercely engaged. The infantry were rushed rapidly forward and to different parts of the field to protect the guns. Mower was on the right, Kilby Smith next, Emory in the centre, Lawler on the left, and the main body of Arnold's cavalry in column on the flanks. As our forces advanced the cannons were pushed ahead. Caissons with ammunition rushed over the field. The shots of the enemy would strike in front of our brigade, and rebound over our heads, or at times pass beyond us. A solid cannon ball passed very near a squad of stretcher-bearers in our front and one of the men fell to the ground. The others, supposing him seriously wounded, placed him upon a stretcher, and bore him to an ambulance. He was marching again the next day. The severe whiz and wind of the shot had overcome him for the time being.

After this magnificent artillery duel of some two hours, our whole army was advanced. But it was not the intention of Taylor to engage in a regular battle with our forces, and again wisely drew off his troops. Our loss was comparatively slight, the most falling upon Lieutenant Haskin's horse battery F., First U. S., which was exposed to the severest confederate firing, when they attempted to cover their flank movement in retreat. The loss to the enemy must have been quite severe.

We continued our rapid and hot marching, with very little water, until 1 P. M., when the rebels had entirely withdrawn from our

front. We now reached a small bayou and were allowed a half hour to rest and get water. This was the first clear water we had seen for many weeks. At the sight of this, the men broke into cheers and rushed to the banks of the stream. We now continued our march by the flank in the road, and camped about 5:30, some eight miles from the Atchafalaya. Resuming our journey the next morning, we reached Simmesport near 2 P. M., where we found our gun-boats and transports, which had arrived two days before us. In the evening our regiment was ordered on picket duty across Bayou LaGloze. The confederates had continued their annoyance of our army to-day. The rear guard of cavalry had been sharply attacked by Wharton. Delroy, with two regiments and a battery, opened fire on the flank of our moving column at the same time, and also made a dash with two other regiments on the wagon-train near the crossing of Yellow Bayou. None of these attacks amounted to more than an annoyance, but showed our men the necessity of constantly being on the watch.

ATCHAFALAYA.

On the 18th, Taylor gathered his whole army for a parting assault, which he made in force upon A. J. Smith's command, which was in position near Yellow Bayou, and protecting the rear of our column while crossing the Atchafalaya. The command was at the time, under the direction of Mower, who handled it splendidly. A very sharp engagement took place, with a complete defeat on the part of Taylor, and a loss of near 500 in killed and wounded and 100 taken prisoners.

Colonel Bailey was called into service again at the Atchafalaya to construct a bridge for the passage of troops over the bayou, which was greatly swollen, and now between 600 and 700 feet wide. Twenty-two boats were lashed together and formed into a pontoon.

At four o'clock on the morning of the 18th, the 128th returned from the picket line, and at eight, crossed over this novel bridge, and marched two miles out and bivouacked in a corn-field. The whole army, was in this same manner, brought over on the 18th and 19th in safety. Not, however, without further molestation on the part of Taylor. At 4 A. M. on the 19th, the 128th was double quicked back to the bayou, as the enemy was making a desperate attack on the rear guard. We remained at the river until the last man had crossed. By 1 P. M. this feat was accomplished. The bridge was now broken up, and the march for the Mississippi began.

We continued for a few miles and bivouacked. On the 20th the heat was oppressive, and we lay quiet until 6:30 in the evening, when we took up our march and continued down the bayou bank until near mid-night, and then halted. We were again "on the go" the next morning by 9 o'clock, and making rapid steps over the sandy road and under a burning sun. Several men were overcome with heat, and many were obliged to fall out by the way. At 5 P. M. we sighted the Mississippi River at Point Coupee. Here we stopped for a brief time and received full rations for the first since the running short of supplies at Alexandria. We had filled out our demands as best we could by plucking blackberries and fruit, and by killing such cattle and hogs as came across our path, which however, had been few. At 11 P. M., we were moving onward again. We passed through Morganza at mid-night, and continued marching until we came to a small fortification four miles below, which was formed by the junction of a new and an old leeve. This was about 200 feet square. Near this place had been landed some forage. To guard this, and to re-enforce the cavalry who had been fired upon, the night movement of our brigade had been made.

On the 21st of May, the nineteenth corps bade farewell to the men of the sixteenth and seventeenth corps at Red River landing. Bravely had these men stood by us in all this unfortunate campaign. Surely no men could act more heroically, and all due honor was accorded them by the men of the nineteenth corps. They proceeded at once to Vicksburg and prepared to take part in Sherman's forward movement.

MORGANZA BEND.

During Sunday, the 22d, the 128th moved out of our small fortification, and a short distance down the river, and on the river side of the levee, to a spot called Morganza Bend. Here we sought the rest needed by men, after such a fatiguing march in this oppressive climate. Not wholly a resting place did it prove however, as we were obliged to keep out a strong picket line, and a heavy camp guard. When the confederates could not now come in person, they seemed to have sent their allies, the fleas and sand flies, by myriads, to keep up the annoyance by night as well as by day.

SECTION XIII.

RIVER GUARDS AGAIN.

The utter failure of this Red River campaign, greatly displeased the authorities at Washington, and especially General Grant, who now held the command of the whole Union Army. But it is difficult to conceive how anything else than a failure could have been expected from the start. If the expedition was intended as a threat against the monarchical invasion of Maximilian from Mexico, that had already been made by establishing a garrison at Brownsville, and this position could have been greatly strengthened where gun-boats could have assisted in defending the base of supplies, and from here, a forward movement with a large force could have been made up the Rio Grande, if the danger had increased from that direction. If the purpose was to drive the confederate forces out of the Trans-Mississippi region, that was a most impracticable undertaking, as these troops could scatter in various parts of this broad country which was thoroughly understood by themselves, but which was almost impassable for any large army, because of the undeveloped sections and impenetrable woods and marshes. The uncertainty of the rise of the river had placed the greatest barrier to much of our army, and rendered the support from the navy impossible. If all the battles fought had been complete victories instead of some failures, the results would inevitably have been the same, in the breaking up of the enemy into smaller parties, which would have carried on an annoying warfare to the last against our troops and transports. The strict orders enjoined upon Banks at the opening of his campaign, were to have his army back to the Mississippi and ready for another movement in a different direction. This alone made the occupancy of this region an impossibility, and to any reasonable man, made the whole advance into the Red River country a mere raid with the expectation of no permanent results. Cut off as this region was by our possession of the Mississippi, it could add little to the strength of the confederacy; and of necessity the rebel forces, if left to themselves, must have dwindled away, or have crossed in small parties to the eastern section in order to be of greater service. Hampered from the start, as was the Commanding General, and being compelled to go contrary to his own convictions

of prudence, it is not strange that Banks did not achieve signal glory for himself. It is true, that his own officers constantly lost confidence in his ability as a leader, and that the men felt they were doing heroic service at great odds against them. So strong were the adverse reports against Banks, that Grant desired him relieved of his command. The president, however, upheld him the best he could. A compromise was effected by creating the new Military Division of West Mississippi. Over this, by the order of the Government, Major-General E. R. S. Canby, assumed command at Cairo on the 11th of May. This new Department-General met Banks at Simmesport, and announced to him the change. Banks still retained his position over the now diminished department of the Gulf.

But Canby found himself in a difficult position. His orders from Grant were the same as had been issued to Banks, to proceed against Mobile. This was intended to draw the attention of the confederate army from other movements, and to capture this seaport, as was supposed, with little difficulty. But a large river guard was needed in order to keep the enemy from again strongly entrenching himself, and thus rendering useless all the work of the previous year. Canby, therefore directed Emory, as soon as he reached Morganza, to put his command in a condition for this defense. Troops were sent to different points. The nineteenth corps and Lawler's division of the thirteen corps were kept at Morganza, as being the best point for operating. It was intended that the nineteenth corps should act as a coast-guard and river-patrol, ready to move by transports to any point of threatened attack. Great care was being put upon the details of this plan. Morganza proved to be, however, a most unfavorable place for the comfort of the men. The levee and the woods kept off the breeze. The weather was intensely hot, which made the dry sand along the river scorch and fry the human flesh, which could find no other resting place by night or day. Back from the levee a sea of black mud was somewhat softer and cooler, but scarcely more comfortable, and was avoided as much as possible. The only protection were the booths, constructed of bushes. The hospitals soon filled up with men, and many deaths occurred.

The rest for a few days, after the wearing retreat from Alexandria, was a great pleasure, but men soon found camp life monotonous, when nothing was being accomplished. About 5 P. M. of May 29th, a little ruffle of pleasure came to the 128th, in the order to

have two days' rations and twenty rounds of ammunition, and be ready to move at short notice. The notice came early the next morning. By five o'clock we were on the way, the "we" consisting of parts of two divisions of the thirteenth corps and our brigade of the nineteenth, all under the command of Brigadier-General Lawler. We took the road running back from the small fort at the Bend, and, in an easy manner, marched until eleven o'clock, when we rested in the woods. The cavalry had a slight skirmish near this place, following and driving the rebels to the Atchafalaya, when they returned. Our skirmish at this place was of quite another kind. Several small buildings were near our resting spot, in charge of an old negro during the absence of his master, who was in the rebel service. Some confederate clothing and ammunition were concealed in one house. The colored gentleman made great pretensions of friendship for the Northern soldiers, and told some large stories to conceal his hidden wares. When these, however, were discovered the property was made to pay dearly for the falsehoods. The house was soon cleared of everything useful, and every article of furniture was destroyed. The poultry and provisions were confiscated for our own use. This was the only time in all the writer's three years of army experience where he ever saw Northern soldiers destroy furniture, or purposely injure the homes of the southern people. At 4 P. M. we started again, and made rapid progress. The sky became cloudy, the roads were dark and muddy. Near eight o'clock the rear of the thirteenth corps was fired upon by an unseen enemy of thirty or forty strong, from across the bayou near the road, over which we were marching, and from a woods. One captain was killed and four men wounded. A volley was fired into the woods in return. Our brigade was brought to a front, but after a brief delay, we proceeded on our way. The rear of our brigade was now fired upon and five men wounded. We returned the fire, and, as we afterward learned, killed one and wounded another man. The only parties disconcerted by this firing from ambush, were the mules before one of our ambulances, which were so frightened as to break the vehicle and obliged us to burn it. We continued our advance until 11:30 P. M., when we lay down for some sleep, having marched eighteen miles.

We were aroused the next morning at five o'clock to get our coffee, and began our return at six. The weather was cloudy, hot and oppressive. Reaching the place where we had been fired upon during the preceeding night, we captured three men, who were

reported to have taken part in the attack. One afterward escaped. We marched rapidly until noon, many of the men falling out by the way because of the oppressive heat, then we bivouacked at the resting place of the previous day.

On the morning of June 1st, we had been re-enforced by another entire brigade, and at five o'clock we started on a raid. We marched to within a mile of the Atchafalaya. The artillery shelled a saw-mill across the bayou, destroyed a pontoon bridge, and burned another bridge over a small stream. Our cavalry, in another direction, captured five prisoners thirty barrels of pork, a large number of hats and some other things. Having accomplished the purpose of the raid, that of finding out whether the enemy in any force was crossing the Atchafalaya, and having also destroyed their means of crossing easily, we returned in the afternoon, to our resting place in the grove. This grove for several reasons, was far more comfortable than the bank of the Mississippi with its glare and heat of the sand, but about 4 P. M. of the 2d, we started on the back trip, and reached our camp at Morganza about dusk. Heavy showers had fallen during the afternoon, making the mud over shoe in many places, and very unpleasant marching.

On the 3d of June the 128th were reminded that the friends at home had not forgotten them. While on dress-parade we received a beautiful "stand of colors" from the ladies of Columbia County.

The 11th of June was relieved from its monotony by a review of the nineteenth corps by Major-General Emory. The enjoyment and the display of the regiments were greatly interfered with, though not the intense interest of the men, by the down-pour of a tropical torrent. Everyone was drenched to the skin, and the field music lost its charm, but the ceremony went on to the end.

Many of the men will remember the fun, at least to some of us who were spectators, which took place on the 12th. Four months pay had been received during the preceding week by all the men. Although it was Sunday, some "sweatboard" gamblers started their work within the bounds of the brigade camp grounds. "The Officer of the Day," seeing the special interest manifest by a large crowd, inspected the grounds to learn the meaning of the gathering, and whether an unusual religious interest had invaded the brigade. Perhaps it was from the sense of a pecuniary loss to the participants, together with the immoral influence, more than from the religious standpoint, the officer ordered the camp-guards to arrest all who were engaged in this short cut to wealth or poverty. A few of our

regiment were caught in the trap. All were taken to the Provost-Marshal, and by him were sentenced to work on the breastworks.

The 14th found us on another review. This time it was before Major-General Daniel E. Sickles, who had been sent to Louisana for the purpose of inspecting the troops and military affairs. In the morning of this day, we had removed our camp down the river three-fourths of a mile, as a sanitary measure.

PORT ADAMS.

On the 19th of June the Quartermaster had orders to have ten days' rations on hand. Two were to be cooked, and in our haversacks ready for a movement. We embarked on the transport *Polar Star* at 9 P. M. with the 175th New York. The whole of Grover's division were on seven transports, accompanied by one gun-boat as a convoy. At 1 o'clock of the next morning, we steamed up the Mississippi as far as Tunica Bend, where we landed some cavalry and one brigade of infantry. It was reported that the enemy had a battery at this point, and were shelling the passing boats. Our brigade crossed to the west bank, and went on shore at 8 o'clock. We remained for an hour and then returned to our transport. At 7. P. M. we re-crossed to the east bank and took on some cavalry. These reported a scout of some ten or twelve miles, during which they had seen small squads of the enemy. Three prisoners had been captured. We steamed slowly up the river during the night, and reached Port Adams, Miss., some six miles north of the Louisiana line, at 6 A. M. Near the water's edge was an old fort made of brick, mostly covered with earth, and said to be of 1812. The village consisted of some fifty houses and two churches at the base of a cone-shaped, precipitous hill. From the summit of the hill could be obtained a grand view for many miles. This quite high elevation was a strong contrast with all the ground we had seen during our experience in this department, and was an object of interest to all the men. Having landed at this place, our brigade remained here until the afternoon, when we returned to our boat and ran down the river two miles to McMullen's plantation. Leaving the 175th at the landing, the 128th acted as a support for the cavalry scouting party. After running around through the woods and corn-stubbles for several hours, we returned to our boat and at 6 P. M. sailed again for Morganza. This guerrilla hunt of two days was much enjoyed by all the men.

A few days were spent in clearing up and passing inspection by

brigade and corps officers until the 25th, when we passed in review before Major-General Joseph I. Reynolds, who had been assigned to the command of the troops at Morganza. The day was oppressively hot and many men were prostrated.

During the last part of June the nineteenth corps was re-organized by General Canby, for the last time, and placed under command of Major-General William H. Emory. The first and second divisions remained nearly the same as they had been during the Red River campaign. A third division under Lawler, made up of regiments from the disbanded thirteenth corps was added, but did not continue long with the corps. The first division, under Brigadier-General William Dwight, was composed of three brigades, commanded by Beale, McMillan and Currie. Brigadier-General Cuvier Grover had command of the second division, with Birge, Molineux and Sharpe as brigade commanders. A fourth brigade was added later, composed of regiments from the old thirteenth corps, and under Colonel David Shunk. The 128th was in Sharpe's brigade. The other regiments were the 156th, 175th and 176th New York, and 38th Mass.

Little was being done by Canby, except devoting his time to making elaborate and minute arrangements for guarding the river. No forward movement for Mobile was attempted. During this period there were stirring times in the North. Grant needed more men at Richmond and at Petersburg. Hunter had met with defeat in the Shenandoah, and left the road open for an invasion of Maryland and Pennsylvania. The confederate hopes were centering in Virginia. The nineteenth corps was now ordered to be sent, as speedily as possible, to Hampton Roads, in order to join the army of the James, under Butler at Bermuda Hundred. Canby took this order to mean the first and second divisions, and began on the 30th of June to send these troops down the river to Algiers. On the 3d of July, the advance sailed out of the Mississippi on their Northern passage. Other troops followed as fast as transports could be obtained.

Orders came to us at Morganza on the 2d of July to be ready to move at two hours' notice. We broke camp at 2 A. M. of the 3d, and at daybreak the entire brigade, including seven regiments, embarked on the steamer *City of Memphis*. How the ranks have dwindled! Once our own regiment would have required a good share of this transport. Exposure and hardship had sent scores home with chronic disease, with which they must suffer during the

remainder of their lives. Some had fallen on the battle fields and others were disabled in hospitals. At eight o'clock we bade farewell to the shores of Morganza, with its legions of flies, armies of mosquitoes, batteries of lizzards, troops of fleas, and fortifications of briers, swamp and cane-brake. At 10 P. M. we arrived opposite New Orleans.

ALGIERS.

Our great Independence Day found us going to the bank opposite, a little below the city, and pitching our camp at Algiers. After getting in a comfortable condition to await transportation, we extemporized a celebration for the day. It was understood by us that Colonel James Smith had resigned his position in order to take up the legal profession in New Orleans. Lieutenant-Colonel Foster now took command of the regiment. Mrs. Foster, the wife of the Colonel, paid the regiment a visit, and gave the men a treat of a barrel of lager beer. A speech was made by the Colonel, reminding us of the day, and of all the honor of our nation. Dr. Andrus, who was always the greatest favorite with the men, because of his deep interest in their welfare, and for his ready sympathy shown in every time of trial, followed, and was loudly cheered. Speeches were also made by Lieutenant Croft and by Wilbur, the base-drummer. There was little trouble in the 128th to get up a celebration, as each company could supply some ready talkers, and the patriotism was always running over with enthusiasm.

There is nothing more irksome to a free man than the restraint of military red-tape, however necessary, when he desires a little outing. The writer has in his possession a relic in the shape of a pass, which was required in order to visit New Orleans from this camp. This is made out in the form of a request, assigning the reason for desiring to go, and signed by himself. This paper is approved by the signature of Thomas N. Davis, the Captain commanding the company; by J. P. Foster, Lieutenant-Colonel commanding the regiment; by the order of Jacob Sharpe, as signed by Chas. M. Kenedy, acting Adjutant-General of the brigade; and by order of Brigadier-General Grover, as signed by Theo. C. Otis, the Acting Adjutant-General of the division. This document is now regarded, with all of its signatures, as a rare trophy, but at the time, it was no small amount of trouble to run this gauntlet of officers, in order to avoid another gauntlet of soldiers in the city and not bring up in the guard-house.

Our camp, during these days, was surrounded by huckster men

and women, the most of them being colored, supplying us with a great variety of extra eatables. Picketing was undertaken, but proved very disagreeable. Often would men come in from the border of a cane-brake in the morning, with faces so swollen as scarcely to be recognized, because of the mosquitoes. Trains and vessels were arriving daily with troops, while steamers loaded with the regiments of the corps were being despatched for the North.

Our turn came at 4 A. M. of July 20th. The day was fully occupied in loading the transport *Daniel Webster* on which we, with the 176th New York, embarked. We left at 7 P. M. and sailed down the river. Bunks were built on the upper deck, and around the gunwales for many of the men. Some were placed below in the same apartment with the horses. These lower berths were extremely hot and uncomfortable. The most of the men betook themselves to the deck as far as allowed by the officers, or as far as space would permit. By 5 A. M. of the 21st, we left the Mississippi, and the department in which we had seen nearly two years of service. We could congratulate ourselves that our work had not been in vain. The river was open to our vessels. The confederacy could get little help from the Trans-Mississippi region. The army of the enemy was scattered far and wide, and could be of little power in fighting against our forces. In all the marching and fighting, whatever the results, the 128th had no reason to blush for any dishonorable deeds as a regiment, but with honors inscribed on its flag, and a reputation for great bravery, it could go forth with confidence to other engagements and take its stand in any department.

CHAS. H. ANDRUS, M. D.,
1st Assistant Surgeon of 128th N. Y. Vols.
Promoted to Brigade Surgeon.

SECTION XIV.

WHITHER BOUND?

With sealed orders, each vessel, crowded with soldiers, had sailed out of the Mississippi. When the seals were broken it was found that all the troops were ordered to Fortress Monroe. But scarcely had the advance of the nineteenth corps reached the Chesapeake, when they were hastened on to Washington, in order to defend the Capitol of the nation. The rebel General, Early, had pushed on within sight of the city, and was threatening to lay it to waste. Within the defenses were not more than twenty-thousand troops of all sorts, the most of which were raw and undisciplined soldiers. The unexpected attack called for instantaneous help. The advance of the nineteenth corps under Davis, was ordered to Washington as being the most speedy help. A part of the sixth corps, under Wright, reached the city about two hours after the first transport of the nineteenth, on the 11th of July. Pushing forward his troops, Wright soon caused Early to beat a hasty retreat. Orders came for this Union General to follow the confederates with his forces, and such part of the nineteenth as had arrived at Washington. But Early was operating in the direction of the Shenandoah Valley in such a manner as to demand attention. Hunter was gathering his troops at Harper's Ferry. Wright now withdrew his forces to the high ground near Washington.

As the danger to the Capitol had now passed, a part of the nineteenth corps, as they arrived, were sent to Bermuda Hundred. But the wily Early was ever watching his chances, and as soon as he learned that our troops were not following him in force, he turned upon Martinsburg and began the destruction of the Baltimore & Ohio railway. It was necessary that a strong force should defend this passage-way to the North. Wright, with the sixth corps, and Emory, with as many of the nineteenth corps as had come to Washington, now advanced to Monocacy Junction. From here the sixth corps passed to Frederick, while Emory crossed the Potomac at Harper's Ferry, and took up his position at Halltown on the 29th. Emory was, however, because of Halleck's fear for his safety, ordered back to the line of Monocacy.

WASHINGTON.

After a comparatively quiet, though most disagreeable voyage, because of the smallness and packing of our transport, we reached Washington at 3 P. M. on the 29th, and disembarked. As soon as we had our baggage unloaded, we fell in line and marched up 7th Street, and then down Pennsylvania Avenue to the White House. Here we halted, stacked arms, and gave three hearty cheers for President Lincoln. The excitement produced by Early's raid had not yet passed away. Fear was shown in the people's faces, and by their voices. Soldiers by thousands had passed through these streets, many from the Western battle fields and long marches, yet we appeared strange to the citizens, because we were so sun-burnt and black. Some asked us if we were Mexicans. We had been near the border of that land and felt the blaze of almost the same tropical sun. Tanned and hardened by exposure, "Banks' Foot Cavalry," as we styled ourselves, seemed like strangers from a foreign land. We now marched to Georgetown Heights, near the Chain Bridge, and bivouacked at 11 P. M. in an apple orchard.

There was too much need of our presence, however, in another place to allow any rest in this camp. At 7 P. M. of the next day we were on the road again. We marched back through Georgetown and Washington to the Baltimore & Ohio depot, and rested in the street near the Capitol building. By 4 A. M. of Sunday, we were packed in freight cars. One section of twenty-eight cars was ahead of us, while our train had thirty boxes filled with human freight. We were back amid Northern scenery, and the day to us was full of pleasure in noticing the contrast with the scenes upon which we so long had been looking. At six o'clock we reached Monocacy River, where the bridge had been burned by Early's troops on the 9th of July, and where our troops, under General Lew Wallace had been repulsed, after a hard fought engagement. The bridge had been repaired sufficiently to use it for trains. At this place was being gathered quite a force of men. Just before our arrival a considerable body of troops had been sent out to check a rebel force of 700 strong who were trying to cross the river six miles below. We camped in an oats-stubble on the west side of the river.

At this place we met several regiments of Pennsylvania, "one-hundred days' men." These had been enlisted to repel the invasion of their own state. These men had many tales of hardship to relate to us. They had received rations of raw beef and hard bread, stood guard in the rain, and been on the picket line. As old

veterans who had been living on hard-tack for the greater part of two years, and often of such a character as to make us think it included our ration of fresh meat in the same package, and not unacquainted with the taste of mule flesh, we tried hard to sympathize with these sufferers, but often were obliged to try much harder in suppressing our inward emotions as they gave their narratives.

HARPER'S FERRY.

At 5 P. M. of August 4th, we boarded the cars at the Junction, and started for Harper's Ferry. Reaching this point in the night, we ascended Maryland Heights by a narrow and rough road. We came to a large clear place on the north side of the mountain about 2 A. M. and were allowed to lie down and rest. As day dawned, a scene of surpassing grandeur opened before us. Still higher up and on top of the mountain range there was a small fortification with two pieces of artillery. At a short distance was another small earthwork, behind which was planted a heavy parrot gun, which could sweep the surrounding country for a considerable distance. The scene from the top of this range, as viewed by the writer and others who ascended, was most enchanting. Long before had Thomas Jefferson said of this place even when viewed from a lesser height: "The passage of the Potomac through the Blue Ridge, is one of the most stupendous scenes in nature, and well worth a voyage across the Atlantic to witness." But we stood on the top and had a broader range, and recalled more and later memories than the great American statesman. Looking toward the east, Antietam's bloody battle field could be seen. Turning to the south, we gaze along the Blue Ridge with Loudon's sombre and majestic summits confronting us, while further to the right nestles Harper's Ferry at the side of Bolivar Heights. Extending the eye still further, and especially directed by the guards of the fort, and aided by their glass, we catch a view of a rebel force including cavalry, infantry, artillery and a wagon train crossing the ford at Shepherdstown. The silver thread of the river shimmers in the morning sunlight as it winds its way through the narrow valley, and passes out of sight beneath the steep and jagged cliffs of the mountain on which we stand. We care less for the scenery now, but if continuing our view we must look upon rocks and crags piled in huge and fantastic forms, a belt of woods covering the mountain ranges while our imagination pictures the home fields concealed and

in the more distant North. The part which calls forth our most intense study, aside from the enemy's movements in the distance, is Harper's Ferry with its famous historical incidents so closely connected with the war, in which we are engaged. But now the place is largely a heap of ruins. The United States arsenal and workshops which had been attacked at the time of John Brown's attempted insurrection of the slaves, and burned at the beginning of the war, still lay in their smoldering pile, a fit emblem of the destruction brought upon a great part of our fair land by slavery.

We had until three o'clock during which to enjoy the clear air and wonderful views of this elevated position, when we retraced our steps down the mountains, crossed the Potomac by means of a pontoon bridge, marched through Harper's Ferry to the heights beyond, and encamped. Here we found ourselves behind a line of earthworks, and with the other troops and batteries, formed a strong line of defense about the place.

On the morning of the 6th of August, we moved at daylight from what seemed to be a strong position, and marched some five miles, where we bivouacked in order of battle, at Halltown Heights.

SECTION XV.

SHERIDAN AND THE SHENANDOAH.

General Grant tells us in his *Memoirs* that his orders were too much interfered with at Washington, and that a wrong policy was pursued in keeping the Union Army between the enemy and the Capitol. He determined upon the more successful method of keeping close to the enemy. Ordering up a division of cavalry from the Potomac, on the 4th of August, he set out in person, and avoiding Washington, he joined Hunter on the Monocacy on the 5th. He at once ordered this commander to take Wright, Emory and Crook across the Potomac, find the enemy and attack him. "Hunter," says Grant, "showed his patriotism by offering to resign his position, assigning as a reason his embarrassments from Washington." Grant accepted Hunter's resignation, and at once telegraphed General Philip H. Sheridan to come immediately from Washington. Grant knew his man. No one who reads his *Memoirs* can help noticing the quick perception of Grant in understanding warriors. His knowledge of men's characteristics often taught him the method of acting against an enemy. Sheridan had been with Grant in the west. At Boonville, at Murfreesboro and at Mission Ridge, he had shown such energy and fearlessness that when Grant was made Lieutenant-General, he applied for the transfer of Sheridan to the east, and appointed him chief of cavalry of the army of the Potomac. In the Wilderness Battle, and in cutting lines of railroad, Sheridan had proven himself very effective.

Before this officer could answer in person the telegram, and reach him in the field, Grant had ordered forward his troops to Harper's Ferry. Early had marched north on the day Grant left City Point with the intention of destroying Hunter. He was therefore crossing the Potomac into Maryland at Martinsburg and Shepherdstown, as we had seen from the Heights, at the very time Crook led the way over into Virginia. As soon as Early found out what was transpiring, he hastened back to his old position at Bunker Hill.

An order was now issued creating the middle military division, to include Washington, Virginia, West Virginia, Maryland, Pennsylvania and a part of Ohio, and on the 7th of August, 1864, Sheridan

was placed in command. The fighting of the nineteenth corps under Sheridan was done in the Shenandoah Valley, a part of this department. Richmond was the heart of the confederacy. The Virginia Valley was the granary of Richmond. This valley lies between the Blue Ridge on the east, and the Kittatany or Endless Mountain on the west, and extends across the state. The Shenandoah part of the valley is about 170 miles in length from the Potomac River to Staunton. It is a narrow belt of rolling country with a very fertile soil, sheltered by the mountains on either side from chilling winds. Through the entire length runs the Shenandoah River. Starting with many small streams, two forks are formed, which unite at Front Royal in the one river sufficiently large to transport small flat-boats for a distance of 140 miles, and emptying into the Potomac at Harper's Ferry. Many smaller streams empty into this main water-course of the valley, and these, with the beautiful springs, furnish an abundant water supply. Some of the springs were sufficiently large to furnish an army, with little diminution for days. Wheat, corn and oats are raised in abundance. There was a strange mixture of Northern thrift, and southern shiftlessness constantly manifest. The wheat-fields were large, well-fenced with rails, and worked with modern machinery, while, in some sections, the houses were built of squared logs filled in with mud. A macadamized pike ran the length of the Valley. In the rich pasture-fields were large herds of cattle, hogs and sheep. This Valley was traversed by the Baltimore and Ohio, and the Virginia and Shenandoah railroads. From Staunton at the southern end of this section, the connection with Richmond was by 136 miles of railway. A system of railways also ran from this place to all parts of the southern states.

In no one thing did John Brown more clearly show his military skill and ability than in selecting Harper's Ferry as his strategic point. He greatly mistook the spirit of the southern slave, and the spirit of the North to uphold him in what must be admitted as a clear violation of civil law, but the actions of the confederacy and of the whole North compliment his military foresight. When the slaveholders made the insurrection in place of the slaves, on the day previous to the spilling of the first blood in Baltimore, April 19th, 1861, the army at Harper's Ferry was attacked by a body of Virginia militia. Roger Jones heard that 1300 men were outside the village ready to take possession, and he blew up the Arsenal destroying the 20,000 rifles and pistols. The place was made a rendezvous for confederate troops, and placed in charge of "Stone-

wall" Jackson. This valley now became the highway for the contending armies. Each year of the war fierce struggles had been carried on, laying waste the fields and destroying the crops, yet, as if by magic, the fruits of the soil sprang into new life, and abundance seemed to laugh at the devastating forces. Driving back the Union troops, the enemy held an open pathway to the rich fields of Pennsylvania and Maryland, and at once threatened the whole North. It even sent consternation to the authorities at Washington, and to all the Northern cities, to hear of the rebels crossing the Potomac. But it was not enough that a defensive line should be established by the Union army along this border. The Shenandoah could sustain the army of the south. Within its borders, if need be, they could find shelter, with its supplies, they could lie in the fortifications of Richmond, and defy the forces which might be brought against them. The Shenandoah must be invaded, and the enemy must be driven out.

The orders received by Sheridan from Grant were to move south through the valley and lay it waste, so that it could not serve as a granary, and this with the full confidence that Early would be found in his front, Sheridan had about 40,000 troops put at his command. He lost no time in making a forward movement. Taking but three days to get himself well into the saddle and to understand his forces, he moved out from Halltown on the 10th of August.

JOHN BROWN.

At 5:30 of that morning the 128th left its camping ground. We marched through Charlestown, past the court-house so famous in history as the place of the trial of Brown and his associates, about 7 o'clock, and halted near the field where John Brown was hung. Here we sung again the song so often made to ring out before, of "John Brown's body lies mouldering in the grave, etc.," and caught new inspiration from his enthusiasm. Believing in the maintainance of law, and fighting for its supremacy, we could view the hero from a higher standpoint than a law-breaker. Evidently his insurrection was a violation of existing laws, but just as evidently, from the Gospel standpoint, and from the higher public sentiment of the present day, these laws which sustained slavery, were a violation of humanity and justice. Already as we stood there had the manacles been stricken from the bondmen as a necessity in quelling the rebellion of the slave-owners. Deeply rooted within the popular sentiment of this nation seemed to be the right of the southern

states to maintain African slavery, yet the question would not down in this land of Christian influence and of civil liberty. The slave question was the great topic of agitation. During forty years it had been the apple of discord, and which threatened the peace and prosperity of the nation. Our position as a nation was acting as an obstruction to the progress of freedom throughout the world. The Dred Scott decision of 1857 was in favor of the south. Brown could see no ray of light coming through the thick darkness except to bring the whole question to the decision of the sword. This is called "mad attempt" by Ridpath, the historian, and Grant speaks of Brown as "an insane man." Looked at from the hopes of an immediate success, it appears as the imagination of an unbalanced mind. Viewed from the higher standpoint of a sacrifice in order to rouse a true public sentiment, to overthrow evil laws, and to ultimately accomplish his work, it was the heroic determination of a noble spirit to give himself for the good of a down trodden race, and for the safety of his country. History tells the story of the Roman gladiatorial shows in which many suffered, and by which scenes the populace was brutalized. Telemachus rushed into the arena and separated the swordsmen. He was stoned to death by the people. He acted contrary to law and contrary to the popular sentiment. Honorius, the Emperor, proclaimed him a martyr and put an end to these cruel and debasing combats. The sacrifice accomplished its results. Our Telemachus was in due time recognized. He became the rallying cry for every man who appealed to the divine standard of truth, and roused a hatred for slavery throughout the North which culminated in the election of Abraham Lincoln as president. In the light of the history of those stirring days, and in which we ourselves were participating so largely, we could look over the field where this brave and prophetic spirit met his death and count it one of the sacred altars of our land.

ADVANCING IN THE SHENANDOAH.

With scarce time for reflections as extended as these, we marched on at a moderate pace and with frequent rests. Near sunset of this extremely hot day, we camped twelve miles from Charlestown in a field thick with a prickly "Blue-weed." This forward movement of Sheridan's, made on the 10th, to what became known as the "Clifton-Berryville line" threatened Early's communications at Winchester, and, as Grant had anticipated, obliged the enemy to leave his stronghold at Bunker Hill and throw himself across Sheri-

dan's path. At 5:30 the next morning we were on the road again. After passing through Berryville, we formed in line of battle and marched forward by the brigade front. Companies were deployed as skirmishers, and these threaded their way through cornfields, woods, over rocks and rough ground, which were avoided by the regular line. A halt was made at noon near a woods, during which time cannonading was heard in the advance. Our whole army was moving forward, the sixth corps along the pike, the nineteenth to the right and the eighth on the left. The cavalry in our advance was following closely the rebel rear and had called up the artillery to help annoy the retreating enemy. A general engagement was avoided, but Early had been flanked out of Whinchester and twenty-two prisoners captured. We continued our march during the day over fields and rough roads until dusk, and then bivouacked in line of battle.

Starting at sunrise the next morning, we marched in column, with regiments a short distance apart, and over poor roads and fields. The day was oppressively hot, but we were pushing the enemy before us as they were at times in clear sight. Passing through Middletown about 4 P. M., we halted a short distance beyond on the plains for an hour and listened to the musketry and cannonading to the west of us, near the foot of Mount Jackson, some three miles distant. The firing continued until dark. To-day Early had withdrawn his forces to a strong position at Fisher's Hill, and we were crowding his rear guard. At 5:30 we reached Cedar Creek and here went into camp in line of battle. "The foot-cavalry of the nineteenth corps" had this day done the heaviest marching, the sixth having followed the pike, while we had taken a more circuitous course, some ten miles greater in distance, with the intention of cutting off the retreat of the enemy before crossing Cedar Creek. We were, however, too late, and the bridge across this stream was burned to prevent our advance. But marching on solid ground, with clear spring-water to drink, was far preferable to the sandy roads of Louisiana and the water of the bayou, or still worse, of the shallow pool.

The 13th and 14th were spent by us in resting or in doing picket duty. Not so with all the troops, as the sixth corps crossed Cedar Creek and occupied Hupp's Hill, and skirmished with the enemy sufficiently to find out that he was strongly entrenched in his position. At night the corps drew back to the north side of the creek again. Though our corps remained quiet, the men had considerable excitement produced by the hanging of a spy in General Custer's

quarters. The spy claimed to belong to a North Carolina regiment and had been left on the plea of caring for a sick man, but really to obtain what information he could, which would be of advantage to the confederates. He was recognized by some officers as having been a guard over them when prisoners in Richmond.

SECTION XVI.

A RETREAT.

Sheridan, on the 14th of August, received from Grant authentic information of re-enforcements being sent by the enemy to the Valley. These consisted of two divisions of infantry, and twenty pieces of artillery. Sheridan knew well that his present position was not a strong one but as he expressed it "a very bad one." He determined to be on the safe side and retreat to a better place in which to meet the foe. This must be back to the heights at Halltown. Now began a series of movements forward and backward in order that these contending armies might watch each other and take advantage of any display of weak points. It was a chessboard on which the fate of the nation largely depended as well as the lasting reputation of the generals who were making the moves.

The 15th was not without its skirmishes. The cavalry reported 500 rebs and four pieces of artillery captured on our right while they were striving to escape through a gap. Cannonading was kept up quite fiercely between 5 and 6 P. M. Sheridan's retreat began at 11 o'clock that night in the midst of a heavy shower. The nineteenth corps moved away without drum or bugle, or anything that could make a noise. As we thus quietly broke camp, it was with the impression that we were threatened with impending danger because of the increased forces of the enemy, and that we must steal away with the greatest secrecy. This quiet departure was due to the fact, however, that the sixth and eight corps were not to follow us until the next day, and our known absence might invite an immediate attack from Early. The march of that night will be distinctly remembered by the men of our brigade, if not of all the corps, as being peculiar for its torture. Every one seemed stupid with a sleep that could not be thrown off. The Adjutant of the 128th rode up to the Brigade Commander in his sleep and was hastily aroused, and ordered back to his proper position. Men would walk for rods half asleep and then be awakened by a dream of their guns falling from their sholders, or by the actual falling of these arms. We marched steadily and quite rapidly, with almost

continuous showers until six o'clock of the 16th, when we bivouacked on the outskirts of Winchester. At 11 o'clock we went into camp in a field. With the supposition that we might remain here for a few days, we pitched our shelter tents.

LIVING ON THE COUNTRY.

But suppositions are out of place for soldiers and often lead to disappointments. At two o'clock the next morning came orders to move in two hours. Promptly at the appointed time, the army took up the line of march through Winchester and on over the pike to Berryville which we reached about noon, and here rested in a field. Our army was largely living on the country, we receiving three days' rations of hard bread and coffee to last five days. Each afternoon we were allowed to pluck the green corn from the fields as we passed them, and to gather apples from the trees, and also, to supply ourselves with fresh meat from the herds of cattle and flocks of sheep. It was not an uncommon sight to see our gun-stocks lined with quarters of beef and mutton at dusk and the men busy cooking their rations of fresh meat, with the aid of a stick, over the fire, to which they added the roasted green corn. Yankee cheek again showed itself. After killing a large flock of sheep for a man still living in the valley, one of the soldiers offered to sell him the pelts. The offer was accepted and the cash was paid down as the only way by which to save any part of his once fine flock of southdowns. Chickens, turkeys and ducks, with the honey from some hive of bees which had been drawn from its secreted spot, helped furnish our larders. The animals of our army were supplied in the same way by confiscating the provender found in many stacks and barns. As long as we were on the advance we might allow some of these things to remain. But one purpose of Sheridan in the valley, was to render it unfit as a storehouse for the enemy. A line of fire from burning hay and grain-stacks was on each side of the pike as we marched by. The cavalry were most effectually carrying out the orders issued by the commander of the department on the 17th of August. On that day General Torbert received the following order:

HEADQUARTERS MIDDLE MILITARY DIVISION,
CEDAR CREEK, VIRGINIA, August 16th, 1864.

GENERAL:

In compliance with instructions of the Lieut-General commanding, you will make the necessary arrangements and give the necessary orders for the destruction of the wheat and hay south of a line from

Millwood to Winchester and Petticoat Gap. You will seize all mules, horses and cattle that may be useful to our army. Loyal citizens can bring in their claims against the government for this necessary destruction. No houses will be burned, and officers in charge of this delicate but necessary duty must inform the people that the object is to make the valley untenable for the raiding parties of the rebel army.

Very respectfully,

P. H. SHERIDAN,
Major-General Commanding.

Brig-General A. T. TORBERT,
Chief of Cavalry, Middle Military Division.

WASTING THE HARVESTS.

It was only fair that the infantry should have a share in helping to carry out this order as far as our needs demanded. At no time did the writer see the order violated by any soldier trying to set fire to a house or did he ever see a house burning. So much blame has been heaped upon Sheridan for causing so much destruction in this valley, even down to the present time is this sharp criticism so kept up, that the testimony of eye witnesses is not out of place. It is claimed that many of the settlers were from Maryland and Pennsylvania, and were of strong Union sentiment. Nevertheless, many of Moseby's officers and daring men were from this valley and were making constant depredations upon our wagon train and doing all the injury possible to the Union cause. No Union soldier ever felt himself safe to rest for a night within one of these homes. The confederate General John B. Gordon, says: "In the Shenandoah Valley we were among as good friends as the southern cause could boast." There were some Union men and these realized the importance of this destructive work. One of these patriots said: "If you do not burn my grain the rebels will take it when they come this way; and I will help you." At the same time he lighted a match and set fire to the only stack of wheat he had and upon which he depended to feed himself and family. Sheridan himself expressed in a despatch, after the work was accomplished, his idea of the necessity of the times that this country must be laid so bare "that a crow flying over it must carry its rations."

The 18th still found us retreating, with a long halt during which we were drawn up in line of battle with the expectation of a skirmish, as the enemy were pressing our rear guards. We were

met to-day by General Grover, and the balance of the second division, nineteenth army corps, which had come from the James River by the way of Leesburg and Sericker's Gap.

AT SHERIDAN'S HEADQUARTERS.

During the forenoon of the 19th, the 128th received orders to report for duty at the headquarters of General Sheridan. We proceeded at once and reported to the General about 3 P. M. and were assigned to a camp on a knoll in view of Charlestown. We relieved the other guards and took upon ourselves for a few days, this new duty and new honor. Two stands of rebel colors were carried through the camp, having been captured by the 4th New Hampshire Cavalry on the 17th at Front Royal.

Early followed close upon the heels of our retreating army and took up his position at Bunker Hill and Winchester. On the 21st he began an attack upon the eighth corps. The sixth and nineteenth were brought up as a support, but neither came into action. The 21st was the Sabbath, and as orders were issued granting the privilege to the men of attending church in Charlestown, about fifty soldiers, including the writer, were found at the Presbyterian church. A few women were present, the men being conspicuous by their absence, and doubtless an absence from the town in the confederate service. The worship was interrupted by the noise of artillery on the right of the line and quickly followed by the rattling fire of musketry. The churches were soon emptied, and the men hastening to their ranks. The fighting of the day resulted in the capture of quite a large number of prisoners by our cavalry. At 1 P. M., the 128th started as guards for Sheridan's train and marched back until we reached the rifle-pits on Bolivar Heights. The whole army moved back during the afternoon and night, to Halltown.

HALLTOWN.

The attack of the enemy was renewed at sun-rise of the 22d by firing upon our cavalry while they were at their breakfast. Considerable skirmishing with some cannonading, was carried on throughout the day without bringing on a general engagement although Sheridan extended his flanks and retreated with the centre in order to lead to this close contest. The wily Early knew we were too well posted for him to make the attempt. A view from Bolivar Heights at 10 A. M. showed our lines three or four miles distant, the sixth corps on the right, the eighth in the centre, and the

nineteenth on the left. The 23d released us from the position of Headquarter guards, and at 7 A. M. we returned to our place in the brigade line, on a hill to the east of Halltown. We at once went to work throwing up breastworks, using rails and ground, and made as strong a defense as that of the other regiments. At 11 A. M. of the 24th, the 128th and 159th New York, and the 11th Indiana Veteran regiment, were ordered to make a reconnoissance in force and ascertain the position of the enemy. To our left was another extemporized brigade. About noon we found the rebels posted in the edge of a wood. Between us, on the border of another wood, and the confederates was an open field. In this the enemy advanced a line of skirmishers to await us. Our skirmish line drove that of the "Johnnies" until they reached the woods, when we were obliged to fall back, as the enemy was making a strong effort on each of our flanks for the purpose of capturing us. Holding our line on the edge of our wood until 3 P. M., and having accomplished our purpose, we withdrew, after suffering a loss to our battalion of three or four killed, twelve wounded and six missing. There was no loss in the 128th. On the left of our line more was accomplished, as a stronger force went out and captured three pieces of artillery and some cattle.

The 25th was spent by the regiment in strengthening our defenses. Our cavalry to-day was fiercely engaged, and Custer, in order to save his brigade of cavalry, retreated across a ford at Shepherdstown; but Sheridan brought him out of his difficult position. On the 26th, the enemy, under Anderson, who was in charge in front of Halltown, was driven back by Crook on our left with great loss. Orders were now received to be in readiness with three days' rations for a forward movement.

BERRYVILLE.

Several regiments moved out in order of battle at ten o'clock on the 27th, as far as the picket line, and finding no enemy, they returned to their camp again. Our cavalry pressed the confederates into a skirmish at Charlestown. On the 28th of August, Sheridan moved his army forward to Charlestown. Here we remained five days strengthening our earthworks, while the cavalry and small forces of infantry and artillery kept up constant scouts and skirmishes to feel the position and strength of the rebels. On the 3d of September, Sheridan again moved forward his forces to "the Clifton-Berryville line." This was not done, however, without a strong

protest from the enemy. Halting about 6 P. M., as we supposed for the night, and making arrangements for our quiet evening meal, we were greatly annoyed that the unmannerly rebs should not allow us to drink our coffee in quietness. They made a furious charge upon the eighth corps. The nineteenth was now hastily ordered forward to support our lines. The battle was hot until darkness put an end to the hostile attempt. In order not to be caught napping, one company from each regiment in our brigade was ordered forward in the darkness and deployed at close intervals as pickets and skirmishers, with orders to be extremely watchful. Company H., being designated from our regiment, reported that they "had not the slightest difficulty in keeping awake as it rained in torrents throughout the entire night, and between the dodging of the rain and the bullets a reasonable degree of alertness was displayed." At daylight the line of skirmishers being very much exposed to the fire of the enemy, a charge was ordered across an open field to the cover of a stonewall. This was reached without loss. Here a heavy skirmish fire was kept up throughout the day with an occasional shot from the artillery of the enemy. Some changes of divisions and positions were made during the day, and all the army worked vigorously in strengthening the breastworks. Reconnoitering, heavy picket duty, turning out under arms at 3 A. M. each day and remaining until after daybreak, inspections, and some drilling, made up our programme for the next two weeks.

During this time, on Sunday, the 11th, Rev. Harrison Hermance, a reformed preacher from Rhinebeck, was introduced to us at our dress parade as our chaplain. Since Rev. John Parker left us at Chalmette we had been without a regimental chaplain. Mr. Hermance was a large, robust looking man, full fifty years of age. He offered prayer, made a few remarks, and read President Lincoln's proclamation appointing that Sabbath day one of special thanksgiving for the success and triumph of our cause thus far. It was evident, however, that this proclamation for thanksgiving did not express all the feelings of the United States authorities at Washington or of the Union men of the north. Underneath, at this time, there were the gravest apprehensions as to the results of the civil war. The nearly six weeks, during which Sheridan had been in the valley, seemed an age to the impatient people at home. The newspapers asked, "Why doesn't Sheridan do something?" "Stocks," says a writer in the *New York Sun*, since the death of Sheridan, "began to decline, and gold, already alarmingly high, to rise still higher,

which showed with unmistakable certainty how anxiously the business men had come to regard the situation of military affairs. There was marching and counter-marching ; an advance and a counter-advance; then a demonstration and a retreat from Winchester to Harper's Ferry, followed by louder mutterings of discontent, and a still higher rise in the price of gold." It is well known that the gold market was the most sensitive thermometer of public sentiment, and doubtless the most powerful influence to produce a public sentiment in political crisis. It will be remembered that just at this time in 1864, there was, notwithstanding the all absorbing work of the war, a most heated political campaign in progress, and that the fires of this campaign were kindled by the prospects of success on the part of the Union army. Frequently General Grant declared that the wisest policy for the confederacy would have been that suggested by General Joseph E. Johnson. That policy was to avoid battle as much as possible and produce by delay a change of sentiment in the north, and then the United States government would admit the right of the States to secede and set up for themselves. Notwithstanding that the tide of battle had largely changed in favor of the Union army and that the area of the confederacy had been greatly diminished and almost limited to Virginia and Georgia, yet the north was growing weary of the struggle, and of the heavy tax upon its resources. Already there had been attempts to resist the draft for soldiers. General Halleck had sent word to Grant that it might be necessary to send troops to New York City, to suppress the riots. The convention of one of the political parties, which had met and nominated its candidate for the presidency, had declared the war a failure. Treason was talked as boldly in Chicago as ever it had been at Charleston. The administration at Washington, says Grant in his *Memoirs*, shrank from having a decisive battle fought for fear a defeat would destroy its power and that the opposite party might gain the November election. It was a question whether the government would dare to arrest those talking treason and those opposing the draft and the continuation of the war. The governor of New York State had declared against such arrests. It is evident from the historical and later study of the condition of affairs, by competent authorities, that the turning point in the tide of the nation hinged on the work done in the valley by Sheridan. The operations at Richmond and Petersburg must be slow, fighting it out on one line and a steady battering against walls of adamant. It is not surprising that the time seemed long while Sheridan was studying his

ground and his forces in order to make no mistake, and that even the president, with grave fears yet strong hopes, wished for a sudden stroke which would cleanse the sultry atmosphere and bring in some ozone and sunshine. It was not without many intimations of the state of affairs that Sheridan and his whole army eagerly awaited a suitable opportunity with the determination to do their best.

THE OPEQUAN BATTLE.

Early in September, Grant felt the pressure of circumstances, and determined on an immediate advance in the Valley. He tells his own story in his *Memoirs*. "Knowing that it was impossible for me to get orders through Washington to Sheridan to make a move because they would be stopped there, and such orders as Halleck's caution (and that of the Secretary of War) would suggest, would be given instead, and that they would, no doubt, be contradictory to mine, I therefore, without stopping at Washington, went directly through to Charlestown, some ten miles above Harper's Ferry, and waited there to see Sheridan, having sent a courier in advance to tell him where to meet me."

When these generals met, Grant, though he had a plan of battle in his pocket, asked Sheridan if he had one. From Sheridan's pocket at once came map and plan, anticipating all the ideas of the Lieutenant-General All the minutia were so thorougly worked out that Grant gives Sheridan all the credit of what was afterward done. After a careful consultation of all the plans, and learning that Sheridan was but waiting orders to "go in," according to Grant's summing up, the order "go in" was given. This "go in" policy was just what Sheridan had been planning during six weeks, just as soon as the proper opportunity offered itself. Now it was at hand. Early, hearing that the railway was being repaired, sent, on the 17th, the two divisions of Rhodes and Gordon to Bunker Hill and Martinsburg. These drove Averell with his Union forces out of Martinsburg. Although Sheridan was planning to drive Early by a flank movement out of Winchester, yet learning that the confederate troops were strung along from Winchester to Martinsburg, he changed his plans which led to the battle of Opequan.

On the evening of September 18th, we received orders to have four days' rations in our haversacks, and to be ready to march. Reveille sounded at 1 A. M., Monday, the 19th. At two o'clock, and three hours earlier than Sheridan had told Grant he would be ready to move, the army was in motion. Wilson's cavalry were sent

ahead rapidly to carry the ford of the Opequan, and to seize the long and deep defile on the east bank through which the main column would have to pass. Wright was to follow with the sixth corps partly across the country. He was delayed in this movement so that his column ran into the nineteenth corps near the ford. Wright, with the authority of his rank, ordered Emory to halt his column, and allow the sixth to pass. This, with an extra large wagon-train of Wright's, caused a long delay, somewhat frustrating Sheridan's plans. The Berryville road, which was being followed by the Union army, crosses the Opequan creek, at a comparatively shallow ford, which flows at the foot of a broad and thickly wooded gorge with rugged and steep banks. It then ascends a hill in nearly a northwesterly course, but soon after reaching the high ground bends rather sharply toward the left, and crosses the ravine called Ash Hollow, and forming the head of Berryville Cañon. This Hollow winds among hills so steep and thickly wooded as to be impassable for any troops save infantry. "It then debouches into an irregular undulating valley, forced on the south by an amphitheatre of stony heights, laid with regard to each other like detached forts." The purpose of Sheridan was to pass through this ravine, deploy on the open rolling ground of the valley, amuse the enemy's right, fight his centre vigorously, turn and force his left. The object of Early, the rebel commander, was to allow us to deploy to a certain extent, then to beat in our attacking columns, and throw them back on our lines of advance, and finally, to complete our ruin by pushing his left to the mouth of the gorge, and cut off all chance of retreat.

At day-break, Wilson's cavalry was over the Opequan and in possession of the narrow gorge. In this sortie the cavalry swept all before them till they secured a space within two miles of Winchester and sufficiently large for the deployment of our forces. As for the opposition of the enemy at this time, Wilson might have swept on over the three miles to Winchester. The delay of the sixth corps, and the orders to pass the nineteenth prevented the line of battle being formed until twenty minutes before 12 o'clock. As there is such a wide difference expressed by writers on the time of crossing the ford, the writer, though in the ranks and not able to make as wide observations as a staff officer, or a reporter who is ranging at pleasure, would state the facts as taken and recorded at the time. The 128th of Sharpe's brigade, nineteenth army corps crossed the ford at 8 A. M., and continued to march through the gorge, and then

turning to the right of the pike, were formed in line of battle. After a short advance of this line, we halted while a battery was placed in position and began quite a lively tossing of shell upon the enemy.

The sixth corps was on the right and formed across the Berryville road; Wilson's cavalry extending on its flanks; Emory held the centre and left; Sharpe's and Birge's brigades of Grover's division were in front with Molineaux and Shunk in the second line. "Dwight s two brigades formed on the right and rear of Grover in echelon of regiments on the right, in order not only to support Grover's line, but to cover the flank against any turning movement by the confederates or an attack by their re-enforcements coming straight from Stephenson's. Crook's eighth corps was held in reserve on the start. In the early morning, the confederate forces, under Ramseur on the Berryville road, and the cavalry of Lomax to the right of this line, were the only forces in front of Sheridan. During the long delay, Early had been hurrying back from Stephenson's, some five miles away, all the forces of Gordon, Rodes and Wharton, and placed his entire force into a strongly fortified position on a series of detached hills northwestward of Winchester. Gordon came up at nine o'clock and took his position opposite Emory's right. Rodes followed and formed next to Gordon, opposite the extreme right of Emory and left of Wright, while Ramseur was to the right and Lomax on the flank.

Between the two positions held by the opposing parties the ground was uneven, and in places heavily wooded. The left and centre of Early's position seemed to be the only weak points. But to reach these our troops must pass through a narrow defile flanked by wooded hills. At a quarter before twelve o'clock, upon Sheridan's signal, the whole Union line moved forward at a double quick and became engaged. Wilson pushed Lomax back on the extreme right of the enemy's line. The struggle of supreme importance came in the centre. Upon the nineteenth corps and Ricket's division of the sixth corps devolved this bloody task. These must sustain the burden of the day. Sharpe's brigade moved forward in line of battle in the following order: The 156th New York, 38th Mass., 128th and 176th New York. The movement was through a thick woods of young trees to open ground. On the opposite side of this open space lay the most of Gordon's rebel forces covered by a thick wood and ledges of rocks, strongly supported by several pieces of artillery. The woods and nature of the ground prevented

Grover from supporting his men with his batteries. Scarcely could muskets be used to an advantage. It was a charge with bayonets set along the whole line of our division. We pushed back the advance line of confederates and threw them somewhat in confusion. Rodes, in planting a rebel battery, had been killed. Comparatively few men fell until we were within 100 yards of the rebel lines, when the enemy poured upon us a most deadly volley of musket balls and of grape and canister. So many of our men fell that the lines swayed and weakened. The command came from an officer to "lie down," but the enemy now made a charge upon our weakened lines. We could only give way and fall back in considerable disorder. Major Keese, who had command of the 128th, had been wounded and taken from the field. Sharpe and his staff bravely tried to rally the men about the flags. A hundred men halted about the 128th colors, but the enemy was now too close to allow a halt. Sharpe soon fell wounded and the command of the Brigade devolved upon Colonel Neafie of the 156th New York. The line serged back under the murderous fire to a ridge that ran parallel to the wood, and here, partly protected by this rise of ground, a temporary stand was again made. Birge's brigade and Ricket's division were also beaten back by this sudden and impetuous onset of Early. Our temporary stand at the ridge allowed Grover time to order up two guns of the First Maine battery, Captain Bradbury commanding. This fire checked the progress of the enemy. The 131st New York now took advantage of a little wooded ravine and made a flank movement upon the rebel advancing column and poured into it such a volley that it recoiled. A second volley sent the confederates backward with quite a squad of prisoners left "gobbled" between that advancing regiment and our brigade.

Emory now ordered Dwight to deploy his first division to support the wavering columns. Our old friends of the 114th New York came up steadily while we were re-forming, and, marching to the front of the woods, lay down on the grass and opened fire. Then regiment after regiment was quickly thrown into position on a line of battle. Now, with Grover's reduced but re-formed lines, all moved forward again and pressed back the opposing forces beyond their former position. Up to the previous confederate line Wright and Emory now followed, and correcting their allignment, awaited events and orders. Fierce as had been this one hour's fight and dreadful in its carnage, with the results almost equal on each side, except a slight retreat of the enemy at the close, Early dare not make another

attack. Sheridan also saw the necessity of changing his plans. For two hours of intense suspense the lull in the battle continued. At three o'clock the turning point came. On our right the dense woods obstructed our view of the movement of the troops. Crook had moved up the right bank of the ravine, called the Red Bud, and attacked the right flank of Early. This movement now silenced the battery which had been enfilading Emory's line. "The eighth corps was met by a tempest of fire from the dense forest which lay toward the rear of the enemy, as seldom beats on brave men. It was a continual roar as of a conflagration, no let up in the explosion, but one awful wail of musketry swelling up from the tangled wood." Soon we could see Crook's men gallantly making headway against the storm, yet dropping by scores. It was too much for our boys to stand, and the entire division, without orders, opened a tumultuous fire and advanced. About this time Sheridan, on his black charger so famous in history, rode along the lines, and swinging his hat, cried out to us: "Give them hell, boys, my cavalry is in the rear." With a shout we bounded a rail fence which impeded our progress for a moment and rushed forward with double energy, pushing the rebs before us until their men were formed on the ridge overlooking Winchester, and partly entrenched by the works of Fort Colyer. We were crowding forward with bayonets fixed, making short halts at the fences to take breath, when the most exciting and inspiriting scene ever witnessed in battle broke upon our view. Crook had made a half wheel with the eighth corps and was flanking the enemy, while still further to the right, and almost in their rear, Torbert was just emerging from a thick wood with a long line of cavalry in battle array. Rapidly and with seemingly an ever increasing speed, these horsemen drew nearer the retreating confederates. The guns, which had been seriously impeding our way, now were turned on these intrepid cavalrymen, but not to check their progress. With a wild rush, our long line of infantry closed in on the bewildered foe. As Torbert's horsemen came near the fort and the enemy, they drew their sabres, which flashed in the glowing sun, and began the work of dreadful carnage. The whole left wing of Early gave way in great confusion, the centre was pressed back by Emory and Wright, and the left wing followed in the great rout. Early vainly strove to halt his shattered forces, but the battle was over. The "Johnnies" went wildly rushing from the field, pressing their way through the streets of Winchester, crowding the roads, and fleeing with the utmost speed to save their lives. Torbert pursued

the fleeing enemy to Kernstown and then halted in front of Ramseur, who finding but a small force in pursuit, faced about and made a stand. The infantry of our division passed through Winchester by the main street, by the flank, and took a large number of prisoners, and then pushed on two miles beyond the town. That evening as Sheridan, in company with his corps commanders, Wright, Emory and Crook rode along the front of the lines, the men were wild with excitement and enthusiasm, and sent up a cheer that rang out for miles.

But those lines had paid severely for their heroic work and hard earned victory. The report to the War department gave the Union loss of that day at 5,018, including 697 killed, 3,983 wounded and 338 missing. The nineteenth corps, though in numbers smaller than the sixth, suffered the heaviest loss, the aggregate being 2,074. Of this latter corps, Grover's division reported 1,527, Grover had four brigades in the action. Of these Birge had the largest loss, "yet" says Irwin, "in proportion Sharpe fared the worst, for his brigade, though but half as strong as Birge's, lost thirty-nine killed, 222 wounded, seventeen missing—together 278. The 128th had seven killed and seventy severely wounded. A very large number received slight wounds and were not reported. Exultant as we all were that night over our victory, sad were our feelings as we looked over our shattered ranks. Every man who gathered could tell of some one or more comrades falling by his side. Many of our brave boys had we left on the field; many more were suffering with shattered limbs and severe wounds. But twenty-five answered the roll as it was called in the writer's company, and half of these had received slight wounds. One had been struck with a piece of an exploded shell, another had lost a finger; the writer had been scratched by a spent ball so as to draw blood. A somewhat comical report came from one of the company. Upon the first advance he supposed himself severely wounded in the side by a musket ball and started for the rear. Finding the wound did not hurt him, he returned to the battle line and continued his fighting through the day. That evening the ball was found in the bottom of his cartridge-box, having destroyed some of his ammunition, but inflicting no more serious wound. Early's loss was about 4,000 in killed and wounded, he leaving the most of these on the field.

The report sent by Sheridan to Grant that evening, was as follows:

WINCHESTER, VA. 7:30 P. M.

Lieutenant-General U. S. GRANT,

I have the honor to report that I attacked the forces of General Early over the Berryville pike at the crossing of Opequan Creek, and after a most stubborn and sanguinary engagement which lasted from early in the morning until five o'clock in the evening, completely defeating him, driving him through Winchester, capturing about two thousand five hundred prisoners, five pieces of artillery, nine army flags and most of their wounded. The rebel Generals, Rodes and Gordon were killed, and three other General officers were wounded, most of the enemy's wounded and all of their killed fell into our hands.

Our losses are severe, among them is General D. A. Russell, commanding a division of the sixth corps, who was killed by a cannon ball, Generals Upton, McIntosh and Chapman were wounded. I cannot tell our losses. The conduct of the officers and men was superb. They charged and carried every position taken up by the enemy, from Opequan Creek to Winchester. The rebels were strong in numbers, and very obstinate in their fighting. I desire to mention to the Lieut.-General commanding the army, the gallant conduct of Generals Wright, Crook, Emory, Torbert, and the officers and men under their commands. To them the country is indebted for this handsome victory. A more detailed report will be forwarded.

P. H. SHERIDAN,
Major-Gen.-Commanding.

When President Lincoln heard the glad news, his first act was to write, with his own hand, a warm message of congratulation. New hope now took possession of the president. Soon he made Sheridan a Brigadier-General in the regular army, and placed him in permanent command of the department over which he had previously been temporarily assigned. Congratulatory orders were read to all the regiments, commending them for their bravery and their success. One hundred guns were directed to be fired at Washington, and by each corps about Petersburg. Grant says this decisive victory of the Shenandoah, was the most effective argument made in the political canvass of 1864. More than this, it strengthened the Union sentiment, and the determination to close the war only with a complete suppression of the rebellion. "The country

was electrified," says a writer, "and the shadow of gloom which had hung over it was dispelled as if by magic. Gold took such a tumble as it had not received since the outbreak of the rebellion, and thenceforth no man of sense doubted the ultimate triumph of our arms, or the re-establishment of the Union."

SECTION XVIII.

FISHER'S HILL.

On the evening of September 19th, from his headquarters in Loyd Logan's house, Sheridan sent this despatch to Secretary Stanton:

"We have just sent the rebels whirling through Winchester, and are after them to-morrow."

This promise was fully kept. At day-break the next morning our cavalry was moving. Reveille sounded in our camp at four o'clock. Passing through Newtown, the people reported that the enemy had been hurrying by all night, the rear guard leaving about 3 A. M. Filled with the fervor of victory, we marched on through Middletown, across Cedar Creek, and, after making twenty miles, encamped near Strasburg in line of battle.

General John B. Gordon, in writing of this occasion, says: "our army was shattered and demoralized by the Winchester battle," and describes the charge of the nineteenth corps on that field as "especially confident and impetuous." He then continues: "Dejected and broken, we moved down the valley to Fisher's Hill, where we had a very strong position. There we stopped and recruited, and tried to repair the damages which had been done. Our soldiers were very much disheartened, however. The transformation from a hopeful and advancing army to a beaten and retreating one was too great."

Early had continued his flight as described by Gordon, until he reached Fisher's Hill, where already had been thrown up by his army, some earthworks. The natural strength of this position was in that between the peaks of Massanutten and the North Mountain, the valley was contracted to a width of not more than four miles. This narrow pass was also greatly obstructed by rocks, steep cliffs, and a broad stream called Tumbling Run. Above this were the rugged crags of Fisher's Hill. The position was strong only from the front, and Early, fearing a flank movement through the Luray Valley, sent out a cavalry force to guard this pass. He also set to work at once strengthening his defenses.

But Sheridan did not give him much time to increase their strength, or to rest his weary soldiers. On the night of the 20th

Sheridan had drawn up his line of attack near Strasburg, the sixth corps on the right, and the nineteenth on the left. The eighth remained in support behind Cedar Creek. On the morning of the 21st, he pushed ahead his skirmishers and drove Early's forces wholly behind their defenses, and planted his own lines in a still stronger position. Sheridan was now determined, if possible, to capture Early's army, and made his plans accordingly. Torbert, with two divisions of cavalry, was to go by way of the Luray Valley and take New Market, thirty miles in Early's rear. The eighth corps was sent by a sweep to the right, on the left flank and rear of the enemy, while the sixth and nineteenth corps were to do the work in front.

The camp of the nineteenth corps was roused at 3 A. M. on the 22d. At day-break our line was moved further to the left. Three lines of earthworks were formed, the third, or Sharpe's brigade, being in the advance. The forenoon was spent in strengthening our entrenchments. At noon the 128th, with the 176th New York as a support, was ordered to drive in the rebel pickets, sharpshooters and skirmishers, from the rifle-pits in front of Fisher's Hill. The regiment was deployed as skirmishers at close intervals. In a gallant style they advanced on a double-quick and drove the rebs from their rifle-pits on the summit of a hill and in front of their main works. The support coming up a once, we held the ground while a fatigue detail with tools and rails hurried forward and entrenched the position. Then a battery was run up and opened fire, driving the enemy to the heights of Fisher's Hill, distant about five hundred yards. Barely had the regiment gained this hazardous position before General Sheridan, attended by a single aid, joined us, and in his characteristic way, freely exposed himself to the fire of the enemy. Our forces held this position and kept up a continuous fire until the final assault was begun. The handsome style of the work done by the 128th in the early part of this battle is fully attested by the reports of the officers in command.

Brig-General Grover, commanding the second division, says:

"To strengthen and shorten our line it became necessary to drive the enemy and to occupy their lines. This was handsomely done by the 128th New York, Lieut.-Col. James Foster commanding, under a vigorous fire of musketry and most terrific shelling, * * when the order to advance was received along the whole line."

An extract from the report of Colonel E. L. Molineux, commanding the second brigade, makes reference to the same gallant charge:

"Our working party and the battery were much annoyed by the enemy's sharpshooters in a line of rifle-pits directly in our front * * and Colonel Dan. McCauley, commanding the third brigade, ordered the 128th New York to deploy as skirmishes and capture the advanced position. The attack was entirely successful."

Nor did the regiment fail to receive the commendation of General Wm. H. Emory, the corps commander, as in his report he says:

"I moved two pieces of artillery forward and to the left unseen by the enemy, and ordered them to enfilade the rifle-pits and shell them vigorously for twenty minutes, at the end of which time, which was 12:15 P. M., the 128th New York, supported by the 176th New York, deployed out of sight of the enemy as skirmishers, was ordered to rush upon the rifle-pits and seize them. * * * The charge of the regiment was made in fine style, and the pits were carried with but little loss. * * * One or two attempts were made by the enemy to drive them away; but they were repulsed by the brave regiments just noted."

Colonel Alfred Neafie, of the 156th New York, in a report of this battle says:

"The left wing of my regiment (156th N. Y.) * * advanced to the hill occupied by the 128th New York and fortified the hill under a severe fire." This was the entrenching party or added support.

About 5 P. M., Sheridan rode along our lines with his hat in his hand and was heralded by deafening cheers given by each regiment as he proceeded. Now was heard the noise of battle far away on the right. This was the signal that Crook had succeeded and was sweeping everything before him. Almost instantly the nineteenth and sixth took the double-quick and moved to the assault. Down the steep side of the ravine, over Tumbling Run, and then up the scraggly and almost inaccessible sides of Fisher's Hill, our men rush. The 128th and the 176th being on the advance line had the advantage when this scramble began and first gained the heights. Here we quote from the report of Colonel McCauley, in charge of our brigade:

"At noon the 128th New York, Lieut.-Col.-Foster, was deployed as skirmishers, and participated in a general advance on the enemy's rifle-pits carrying those in front of General Grover's division in fine style. * * * Toward 5 P. M. a general advance on the enemy's works was ordered. * * As the line advanced those regiments

in front (the 128th N. Y. and the 176th N. Y.) charged and entered the enemy's works on our left in advance of any other troops."

"It is a difficult matter where commands are so mixed to render justice to all during a general and glorious victory. The charge of the 128th New York was gallantly done." It is evident from the reports of those officers that the 128th, by their advanced position and brave service, became conspicuous before all the nineteenth corps on that day. So confident were the rebels of the safety of their position, that they had taken the ammunition boxes from the caissons and boasted that at that place they would show the Yanks a specimen of their fighting qualities. It proved, however, to our advancing forces, little more than a rush over, as our men swarmed over their strong entrenchments, line after line, and put the whole of Early's army to flight, capturing twenty pieces of artillery, and 1,100 prisoners.

We halted on the heights, expecting to bivouac as darkness had set in, and we were worn out and hungry, not having food since morning. Grover's division was ordered to follow the routed and fleeing enemy. This was to move in the darkness over strange ground, and against a foe we could not see. The division broke into column, our brigade in the advance. We had made about five miles when crash came a volley from an ambuscade to the left of the road At the same time a shell came sweeping down the road. An irregular volley was instantly fired into the woods, to the left from where the fire came. We went into line of battle and halted. The halt was brief, when on we rushed at double quick and captured the gun. It was while meeting the concealed enemy under darkness that words of commendation again came from the Commanding-General. Colonel Foster says that Sheridan here rode up to him and exclaimed "Colonel, halt your command, You're plenty near enough to the enemy. Damnation, you arn't afraid." We continued the march, passing through the wreckage of the retreating army—abandoned and burning wagons, caissons, broken gun-carriages, blankets, guns and equipments. We were so exhausted that when the bugles sounded for a halt about every mile, we dropped in our tracks and were fast asleep in a minute. At the end of five minutes, the bugles would again call forward. Yet so rapidly did the weary men of the nineteenth corps march, that no horsemen passed our lines before broad daylight, though Devin was trying to do this with his cavalry. We marched into Woodstock, fourteen miles distant, at 4 A. M. of the 23d, after marching and fighting for thirty hours.

Crook had been left at Fisher's Hill, to care for the dead, and wounded and prisoners, while Wright and Emory had pressed forwarded to this place. Torbert, who had tried to cut off the rear of Early, had met with too strong a force in the Luray Valley, and had been held in check by two brigades of confederate cavalry until it was too late to accomplish his purpose.

MOUNT JACKSON.

We rested until about noon, during which time rations of flour were issued and cooked, and then started forward again, making eight or nine miles. We halted for the night beyond Edinburg. Early had continued to retreat and was preparing to make a stand at Mount Jackson. Our cavalry soon, however, convinced him that it was wiser to keep on running. He took the advice and retreated to Rude's Hill, which stands between Mount Jackson and New Market.

On the night of the 22d, Sheridan had forwarded the following despatch:

HEADQUARTERS MIDDLE MILITARY DIVISION,
SIX MILES FROM WOODSTOCK,
11:30 P. M. Sept. 22d, 1864.

Lieutenant-General GRANT, Commanding Armies of the U. S., City Point:

I have the honor to announce that I achieved a signal victory over the army of General Early at Fisher's Hill to-day. I found the rebel army posted with its right resting on the north fork of the Shenandoah, and extending across the Strasburg Valley westward to North Mountain, occupying a position which appeared almost impregnable. After a great deal of maneuvering during the day, General Crook's command was transferred to the extreme right of the line on North Mountain, and he furiously attacked the left of the enemy's line, carrying everything before him. While Crook was driving the enemy in the greatest confusion and down behind their breastworks, the sixth and nineteenth army corps attacked the rebel works in front and the whole army appeared to be broken up. They fled in the utmost confusion. Sixteen pieces of artillery were captured, also a great many caissons, artillery horses, etc., etc. I am to-night pushing down the valley. I cannot say how many prisioners I have captured, nor do I know either my own or the enemy's casualties. Only darkness has saved the whole of Early's army from destruction. My attack could not be made till four o'clock in the evening, which left but little daylight to operate in. The first

and third cavalry divisions went down the Luray valley to-day, and if they push on vigorously to the main valley, the result of this day's engagement will be still more signal. The victory was ours complete. A more detailed report will be made as soon as I can obtain the necessary data.

P. H. SHERIDAN,
Major-General Commanding.

It will be remembered that Early's command embraced the "Stonewall Brigade" and the troops constituting "Stonewall" Jackson's corps, and were the *elite* of the rebel army.

EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

Roused at four o'clock on the morning of the 24th, we were ready to start at six. After making about ten miles, we came up with the enemy, who occupied an excellent position in a range of hills near Mount Jackson. This time, it was the turn of the nineteenth corps to do the flanking, and one division was ordered to the right of the town. But the Johnnies were on the alert for "Phil's" flank movements. We were moved off to the right, and as the bridges were burned, we waded the river up to our knees, and various other streams in advancing. A heavy artillery fire, and our skirmish line drove the rebs about 1 P. M., when our lines again moved forward by brigade front. Being on a side hill, we could see the whole army and also the confederates retreating in line of battle, and their skirmish line in their rear. At times the enemy would make a short stand when our artillery and skirmishers would drive them onward again. At Mount Jackson, a rebel barracks was burned, quite an amount of ammunition and many wounded rebels captured. On the way quite a large number of prisoners were gobbled. Passing New Market at 4 P. M., we continued to drive the enemy six miles further until about sunset, when a halt was called. About twenty miles had been made during the day. But Early only halted his men until the cover of darkness allowed him to move on in more safety, when he fell back five miles on the Port Republic road. Quitting the main valley road, he continued to retreat on the 25th through Port Republic toward Brown's Gap, where he might collect his scattered forces of cavalry and infantry, and receive the reenforcements which were being hurried forward under Kershaw from Richmond.

Sheridan left the eighth corps to hold the forks of the roads where Early had turned off. With the sixth and nineteenth, he continued to advance on the main road. Marching at 7 A. M. we continued to move forward, no enemy being in our front, with quite long halts, until 5 P. M., having made some eighteen miles. During the day many men came from the mountains and surrendered themselves. We bivouacked south of Harrisburg for the night. At this place was found a rebel hospital containing 500 wounded and sick.

MOUNT CRAWFORD.

On the 26th, Sheridan awaited the arrival of Torbert, Merritt and Wilson, with their cavalry. About forty prisoners were brought in by the pickets and small scouting parties. Several wagon loads of tobacco, which had been captured, were dealt out to the men. The next two days we spent in resting, washing, mending and cleaning equipments. On the 29th, the nineteenth corps and a part of the sixth moved forward, as a support for the cavalry, eight miles, to Mount Crawford. We marched on the right of the road over fields, hills, vales, fences, rocks and streams. But even this tramp over a rough country had its compensation in the fields of green corn, apple-orchards loaded with fruit, and coops stocked with poultry. As we went into camp about 2 P. M., every man had a well-filled haversack, besides more or less swung on his gun or under his arm.

Sheridan had sent forward his calvalry on the 27th to Staunton with the express order of Grant, to lay waste this garden of the confederates. Grant says in his *Memoirs*, "Now one of the main objects of the expedition began to be accomplished, Sheridan went to work with his command, gathering in the crops, cattle and everything in the upper part of the valley required by our troops, and especially taking what might be of use to the enemy. What he could not take away he destroyed, so that the enemy would not be invited to come back there." Pushing their way to Staunton, a large quantity of army stores was destroyed, a train of 100 wagons was burned; then moving onward to Waynesboro, the Virginia Central railroad was destroyed for several miles. Having accomplished this work of destruction, we fell back to our old camp at Harrisonburg on the 30th. Here we remained quiet in camp while the cavalry kept on with their work of destruction in the vicinity and in meeting the slight attacks made upon our picket lines by the enemy who was trying to feel our position and strength, until the 6th of October.

Sheridan had finished his work in this portion of the valley, and the enemy was supposed to have left the Shenandoah for good. It was now proposed to keep the eighth corps in the valley as a protection and to move the rest of the forces to the James in order to assist Grant.

Sheridan began the retreat with his whole army on the 6th. Breaking camp at 6 A. M., the third brigade covered the rear as a support for some artillery, the cavalry acting as our skirmishers. We made eighteen miles and bivouacked at 4 P. M. near New Market. The next night we were back to Woodstock, and in the evening of the 8th, we were again behind the rifle-pits of Flint Hill, which were built by our brigade previous to the battle of Fisher's Hill.

When Early found Sheridan was marching down the valley, he summoned his whole force, including Kershaw's division, and Rosser's brigade of cavalry, which had been hastily sent by Lee from Petersburg, and began, like a puppet, to bite our heels. Sheridan finding quite a strong force of cavalry in his rear, halted on the 9th, and as he reported to Grant, "directed Torbert to attack them and finish this new 'Saviour of the valley.'" After a sharp fight, Rosser was completely overwhelmed, and sent flying up the country, pursued by Torbert for more than twenty miles. Three hundred prisoners, eleven guns, nine ambulances, forty-seven wagons, mostly loaded with ammunition and provisions, fell into our hands, or as Sheridan expressed it, "almost everything on wheels" fell into the hands of the captors. More important than even the trophies was the fact that the boasted glory of Rosser's cavalry and the confidence placed in them was forever destroyed, "and Rosser," says Burr, "has ever since been explaining why he was so thoroughly thrashed." As the official report was read to the different regiments in their camps, loud hurrahs rent the air, and still greater enthusiasm took posession of the already exultant troops.

CEDAR CREEK.

In the afternoon of the 10th of October, the army moved back of Cedar Creek in the line of rifle-pits, and here pitched their tents. The eighth corps was on the left or east side of the pike, while the nineteenth held the right or west side. The left of our division rested on the pike. The sixth corps was to the right of the nineteenth and further to the rear.

The state of this country as left by Sheridan on this retiring

down the valley, is shown by the report of the Commanding-General :

"In moving back to this point the whole country from the Blue Ridge, to the North Mountain has been made untenable for the rebel army. I have destroyed over two thousand barns filled with wheat, hay and farming implements, and over seventy mills filled with flour and wheat, have driven in front of this army, over four thousand head of stock, and have killed and issued to the troops over three thousand sheep. Since I entered the valley from Harper's Ferry, every train, every small party, and every straggler has been bushwhacked by the people, many of whom have protection papers. Lieutenant Meigs and his engineer officer were murdered near Dayton. For this atrocious act, all the houses within an area of five miles were burned."

The push up the valley and the constant fighting had made our men look quite shabby, some being almost barefoot. Our wagon-train came in on the 11th and reported that it had been attacked by Moseby's gang, which was ever operating in the rear and preying upon our supplies. Each company of the regiment drew six pairs of shoes on the 12th, not half enough to supply the demand. No clothing could be issued. The nights now were very cool. Gladly we set about our camp-fires when off duty. We carried only a rubber blanket. Overcoats had been left behind. Shelter tents were open and afforded little protection from the wind. Showers and rains were frequent.

Sheridan had supposed Early with the greater part of his force, at some distance ; but Kershaw's men, who had not partaken of the feast we had given the rest of the enemy on our forward movement, thought they would like to try their hand. Accordingly near noon on the 13th, this new officer moved up near the Union lines, and added to the dinner table of Crook's men, by plumping a number of shell into their camp. Thoburn at once moved out a brigade of the eighth corps, pushed them forward as skirmishers, and drove back the rebels after some quite sharp firing. We of the nineteenth corps, fell in line, and remained in our rifle-pits until night. Our cavalry had also been attacked on the right, but easily repulsed the enemy. We left our entrenchments at daylight the next morning, and with several brigades of the nineteenth corps went out on a reconnoissance, to ascertain the strength of the confederates. We found them in force in the vicinity of Fisher's Hill, and so returned to camp about noon. Learning that the enemy was strong from the re-enforcements received, we went to work for several days on our defenses strengthening them.

SECTION XIX.

CEDAR CREEK BATTLE.

After Sheridan's great success in the valley, it was Grant's idea that he should push eastward along the Chesapeake and Ohio Railroad to Charlottesville and Gordonville, thus closing in on Richmond and at the same time cutting off the enemy from the Shenandoah. This plan was probably the reflected feeling at Washington, or as is charged by Burr in his *Life of Sheridan*, the changed order of Halleck, he fearing that Early might creep behind Sheridan and again threaten the Capitol. Receiving definite orders from Grant for such a movement on the 12th of October, Sheridan knew he would need all his forces and re-called Wright to Cedar Creek in order to concentrate his whole army. The orders being somewhat changed on the 15th, Sheridan started on his visit to the Secretary of War at Washington. On his way he was overtaken by an officer with a message which had been read by our signal officers from the waving flags of the confederates on the summit of Three Top Mountain. This message claimed to be sent by Longstreet to Early and read as follows: "Be ready to move as soon as my forces join you, and we will crush Sheridan." Sheridan and Wright both thought this to be a trick to lead them to move back from their present position, and took no action except to be somewhat more on their guard. Sheridan proceeded to Washington, transacted his business, and at noon on the 17th, by special train, started back for Martinsburg and thence to go to Winchester. Supposing his army to be in perfect security, he tarried at the latter place to arrange other business during the 18th.

The army, as it lay at Cedar Creek, was under the temporary command of Wright. The position was a bad one, as it had twice been emphatically condemned by Sheridan. In front flowed the Cedar Creek in its last bend before the waters mingled with those of the Shenandoah. Crook, with his eighth corps, held the partly wooded range on the left or south-east of the Shenandoah pike, and nearly parallel with it, with Thoburn facing the Creek, while Hayes and Kitching's provisional division on the extreme left, faced toward the Shenandoah with their backs toward the road. To the right of the eighth corps, with the left resting on the pike, was Emory with

the nineteenth corps. This was upon the crest of a hill which rose steeply and distant a hundred and fifty feet from the Creek. Here was planted the most of Emory's artillery in order to defend the bridge of the pike, and the neighboring ford, but the position of these guns was lower than the range of Crook's command. The second division under Grover joined on the road, with Dwight's division formed on the right, the whole line being of a crescent shape. In front of the lines thus far, there were shallow earth trenches and redoubts, and in places, an attempted abattis of fallen trees. The third step of the echelon was composed of the sixth corps, which held no part of the front, but formed a general reserve, with no attempt at entrenchment. Behind, and to the right of the sixth corps, opposite Middletown, lay the cavalry of the middle military division under Torbert, with Custer thrown out far to the right watching a back road crossing.

On the 18th, Harris was sent out with a brigade of Thoburn's division of the eighth corps, to find out where Early was, and what he was doing. Returning at night, he reported that he had been to Early's old camps and found them deserted. How far the party had been, or what they had seen, can not be conjectured. The report gave a fancied security to much of the army, though Emory expressed his fears to Wright, and various signs had been seen which forboded that the enemy were not all asleep or absconded. It was even determined to send, on the following morning, the nineteenth corps, to make a reconnoissance in force.

Meanwhile Early was making his plans. His army was lying in force at their stronghold on Fisher's Hill. General John B. Gordon tells us that on that 18th of October, he went to the summit of Massanutten Mountain where the confederates had a signal corps stationed, and with his field-glass took observations. "There was a magnificent view," he says: "The Shenandoah was the silver bar between us. On the opposite side of the river, I could distinctly see the red cuffs of the artillerists. Why, I had so good a view, I could see the sore spots on the horses backs in your camps. In front of Belle Grove mansion I could see members of Sheridan's staff coming and going. I could not imagine a better opportunity for making out an enemy's position and strength. I could even count the men who were there. The camp was splendidly exposed to me. I marked the position of the guns, and the pickets walking to and fro, and observed where the cavalry was placed." With this wonderful panorama of our army before him, he saw the weak spots as well as

the strong. It flashed upon him how to make the attack. Sheridan was expecting, from the position of his army, an attack from the right if any was made. The left was protected mostly by the Shenandoah River. Gordon saw an old farm road running along the side of that south mountain range which could be utilized. Going back to Early, he proposed the plan, which, after some explanations, was promptly acted upon by the rebel commander. That night, Gordon tells us, he ordered his men to leave behind their canteens, sabres, and everything that could make a noise, and, with the strongest injunction of silence and secrecy, moved forward in single file along the mountain side. By another discovered pass an entire brigade of cavalry was moved. It was a desperate undertaking, but the confederates were becoming desperate, and hinged all upon a last struggle in the valley. All night long these silent figures moved forward with beating hearts. "I instructed the cavalry," says Gordon, "that as soon as I got ready to move, they were to proceed in my front, rush across the river, open on the cavalry pickets, and capture them if possible. If they could not do this, they were to put their horses to full speed, ride right through the federal camp, firing their pistols to the right, and to the left as they passed through, and make directly for Sheridan's headquarters and capture him." This was the daring and desperate scheme to take Sheridan, whom they feared more than an army of soldiers, they not knowing of our leader's absence.

But other and complete arrangements were made by Early for a last attempt against our army in the Shenandoah. The rest of the confederate forces also spent the most of the night in getting into position for this wild-cat spring, and were arranged in the following order: On the right of the rebel line and diagonally facing Kitching, in position to enfilade his entire line, Lomax and Payne with their cavalry. Next in order, and prepared to make the first onset against the eighth corps in front and flank, were the infantry of Pegram, Ramseur and Gordon. In front of the nineteenth corps were a part of Kershaw's division of Longstreet's corps and all of Wharton's. Directly in front of the position held by our brigade, whose left rested on the pike, forty-eight pieces of artillery were massed, supported by dismounted cavalry. On their extreme left was Rosser's cavalry and some light artillery. In this attitude Early's forces awaited sufficient light to make the leap. Concerning this movement, Irwin says: "Bold as was Early's design of surprising and attacking the vastly superior forces of Sheridan under con-

ditions that must inevitably stake everything upon the hazard of complete success, it may well be doubted whether in the whole history of war an instance can be found of any similar plan so carefully and successfully arranged and so completely carried out in every detail, up to the moment that must be looked for in the execution of every operation of war, when the shock of battle comes and puts even the wisest prevision in suspense."

We now quote mostly from the *Personal Record* of Lieutenant Benson as being the best possible authority to obtain.

"My knowledge of this battle, from beginning to end, was acquired from personal observation, my facilities for obtaining it being superior to many who were asleep when the engagement opened. On the night of the 18th, I was in charge of the picket and reserve in front of the nineteenth corps to the right of the main pike road, at a point about two and a-half miles in advance of our main line, designated as the "Stonewall Post." During the night, which was cold and made us shiver with our light clothing, though everything in our immediate front was quiet, I had an uneasy feeling as if some danger was impending, and did not close my eyes for a moment and made frequent visits to the picket line.

Shortly before daybreak of the 19th, Colonel Alfred Neafie, the field officer of the day, rode up through the darkness and mist, and dismounted. Standing with his hand on the saddle of his horse, he asked the usual questions as to occurrences during the night. Having made my report, he informed me that if I heard firing on the left, to give myself no concern, as there was to be a reconnoissance in force at daybreak, by our entire division. He had barely finished speaking when from the position held by the eighth corps a sheet of fire burst forth, followed by the rattle of musketry and the shouts of the combatants, and announced the dawn of another day of bloodshed. I asked the colonel, in a joking way, if that was the reconnoissance. He made no reply, but threw himself into the saddle and dashed off in the direction of the firing. At this time, the day was just beginning to dawn and a heavy fog hung over the ground which prevented our seeing what was taking place in our immediate front, but I knew our time would come soon. Getting over the stone wall and going towards our pickets to direct them to the reserves, I had barely gone forty yards when I discovered the enemy advancing in heavy skirmish order. Running back to the stone wall, I found the 'Boys' already in line and perfectly cool. At about thirty yards they discovered us and yelled: 'Throw down your arms, you d——d

Yanks.' Instead of grounding arms, three quick volleys were fired into them at less than thirty yards, which checked their advance very perceptibly and alarmed our camps, two and a-half miles in our rear. As day was breaking rapidly, and the ground was opened towards the creek, I took advantage of the momentary check we had given them, to return under cover of the fog, to the creek, where there was a rude corduroy bridge, used for hauling wood. Crossing this, I took a position in the wood that commanded the bridge and the open ground in front. While in this position, an aide from headquarters rode down and ordered me to remain where I was until further orders. At this time we had some fifty or sixty men, pickets having joined us from various parts of the line, and a heavy skirmish fire was kept up. I waited patiently for orders which *never came.* Instead we received a fire from the rear, and to save ourselves from capture I ordered a retreat to the right, down the line of Cedar Creek, under a galling fire from the enemy on both sides of us. We lost some twenty men prisoners, the rest of us pulled through and regained the regiments." These twenty men, the writer would say, refers to those from this retreating squad. The writer himself, being on the advance picket line, had two posts under him as corporal just south of the pike and down in a hollow. Not hearing any command, the men of these posts stood their grounds until shots from the rear showed them their danger, and, in trying to retreat, found themselves surrounded by a skirmish line of confederates, dressed in Union blue, and were obliged to surrender. The whole number of men of the 128th captured on the picket line, together with some who were taken in the trenches on this day numbered 82, the names of whom the writer has a complete list. "The foregoing," says Lieutenant Benson, "relates to the opening of the battle and the part taken by the picket detail of the 128th N. Y. Vols, and I claim that the first shot fired in front of the nineteenth corps was by this detail, and the only one so far as I saw or heard. This is also the opinion of the field officer of the day. The battle was now at its height."

The enemy's cavalry, under Gordon's direction, had captured the pickets in front of the eighth corps. Then Kershaw, dashing forward with a division of infantry, plunged upon the sleeping camp of Crook, and put Thoburn's division into utter confusion. It was the custom of the nineteenth corps when in the presence of the enemy, to stand at arms at daybreak. The most of the nineteenth corps were also expecting to go out on a reconnoissance that morn-

ing, and had already prepared their breakfast, and were waiting orders to march. Emory himself was dressed, his horses saddled, and he preparing to make the start. The rebels, under Kershaw, had come with a rush over the breastworks of the eighth corps, and seized the guns. They now turned this artillery upon Hayes to the extreme, and down upon the nineteenth corps. Gordon at the same time had made an unexpected attack upon the exposed flank of Hayes and Kitching. Our whole army on the left of the pike being routed, Gordon and Kershaw moved together against the uncovered left and rear of Emory. The retreat and confusion of the eighth corps men, threatened to destroy the efficiency of the nineteenth, while the enemy, inspired by the success already attained, were pressing forward with the determination to crush all before them. This flank movement necessitated a change of front of our entire corps, one of the most difficult movements under fire known to military science, so as to bring our line parallel to the main pike or nearly so. Although this was attempted, there was not time to complete this movement in the force of the tremendous fire from the enemy. The engagement had now opened along our whole lines. The forty pieces of Early's artillery were brought to bear upon our troops. Gordon was moving to our rear, with the intention of breaking up the nineteenth corps. "But," says Benson, "he reckoned without his host, for here took place the most desperate fighting during the battle, the bayonet and the clubbed musket being freely used. How the old corps fought is best told by General Sheridan's official report, 1,595 brave men killed and wounded. The corps at this time consisted of only two divisions of seven brigades, of five regiments each, in all thirty-five regiments, ranging from two hundred to four hundred each." Haley had lost forty-nine horses killed in harness. Three guns of the First Maine battery were abandoned. Taft lost three pieces of the Fifth New York battery. Three guns of the 17th Indiana, and two of the Rhode Island battery were left behind. Grover was slightly wounded; McCauley of our brigade severely. Emory had lost both horses and was commanding his corps on foot. Birge rode a mule. Crook had lost seven guns which had been turned upon us, and now the sixth corps gives ground. Pressed in front by Longstreet's men, and the entire line enfiladed by the rebel artillery, the ninteenth corps began to retire. "Successively," says Irwin, "the brigades of the nineteenth corps began to give way; yet as they drifted toward the right and rear, in that stress the men held

well to their colors, and although there may and must have been many that fell out, not a brigade or a regiment lost its organization for a moment." This statement is confirmed by Benson when he writes: "It must not be inferred that in falling back there was a mad rush to get to the rear. On the contrary, the movement was slow, the ground being stubbornly contested. I was within twenty feet of General Grover, our division commander, who was wounded, his horse walking, his shattered arm hanging by his side. Our men were massed around him. Occasionally he gave the word 'steady,' when he noticed any hurried movement of the men."

The entire army now fell back fighting to a point between Newtown and Middletown, a distance of four miles, before we could get our line straightened out, and ready to fight on equal terms. "But here," as we quote from Benson, "a stand was made, and our shattered battalions began to pull themselves together, and throw up, without the aid of intrenching tools, light breastworks of rails and stones, our (2d) division in front."

It was now about 10 A. M. and the battle had been raging about five hours. Then came a lull of nearly two hours. It was during this period that the confederates, according to Early, were gloating over our captured camp and partaking of the rations so hastily abandoned by the Union soldiers. There is a strong basis for this opinion. In fact the rebel commanders had prepared for this very thing in obliging their men to leave canteens and things behind. An all night march along the side of the mountain range, and the absence of water to quench the thirst, made it impossible for men to continue for these hours and to resist the temptation when passing a despoiled camp. General Gordon denies this charge as a slander upon the soldiers and lays the blame upon Early, declaring that Early asserted that a sufficiently grand victory had been obtained for one day and that it was useless to attempt more with their tired soldiers.

While the lull in fighting was continued, Wright was planning for new work. "He deployed his line" says Irwin, "according to the ground, from the south wall of the cemetery overlooking Meadow Brook on the left, in a rough echelon of divisions to Marsh Brook on the right, in order of Grant, Kiefer, Wheaton, Grover, McMillan. Between the arms of Marsh Brook, in front and behind the Old Forge road, Emory formed his corps in echelon of brigades.

The enemy, meantime, was also preparing for further work and drew up his line. "From the right at Middletown to the left at Red

Hill, the new line was formed by Pegram, Ramseur, Kershaw and Gordon, with Wharton behind Pegram. On the right of this line also, Early massed the forty guns of his artillery augmented by some of the twenty-four pieces taken from the Union army."

"While we were halted and busy re-forming," says Benson, "preparatory to resuming the fighting, loud cheering was heard to the left of our line. We were not kept long in suspense as to its cause. Sheridan had arrived, mounted on a powerful black horse he rode at great speed down the front of our line, waving his hat and calling out words of encouragement to our men." Sheridan had spent the night at Winchester, and in the morning started with his staff to return to his army. He had not proceeded far before he heard firing, and soon understood the sounds he was approaching. Putting spurs to his black horse *Winchester*, he pushed forward, and soon met men running to the rear as fast as they could go. Stretching his cavalry guard across the valley to check and turn about these fleeing soldiers, he crowded to the front on that ride which has become famous in song and history. He called out to his men to face about and drive the enemy before them. He was met with shouts along the way as he passed, and the men did face about by hundreds to take hold with new courage. Riding to the front, he assumed command at once, and looked over the grounds to see that all was in readiness. Passing down his lines he produced, as he ever did, an enthusiasm in all the men, and a new confidence of success.

"Shortly after Sheridan had passed, between one and two o'clock, the enemy, under Gordon and Kershaw, were seen advancing directly for the centre of our (Grover's) division. On they came confident of crushing all opposition. Perfect quiet reigned within our lines until they arrived within about forty yards of us when the entire division arose and delivered their fire. The fire was frightfully effective. The enemy fairly staggered, attempted to rally, and finally broke and fled. This was the turning point in the battle. Almost immediately our bugles sounded to fix bayonets and then to charge. Our (2d) divison was in the advance. Every position taken by the enemy was carried. Simultaneously with our advance, the cavalry charged diagonally across our rear to the left, over the meadows, and the route of the enemy was complete. We never halted, but kept them on the jump until our old camps were reached. Looking toward the creek, and covering acres of ground, we could see a complete mass of debris, composed of guns,

caissons, ammunition and baggage wagons; while men, horses and mules mingled with them in inextricable confusion, unable to move, owing to the jam at the bridge. The shells thrown from our guns were bursting among the struggling mass. It was a scene that defies description. It was *War* pictured in its most ghastly form, and so vividly impressed on the mind that its horrible features can never be effaced from the memory. In changing back to our camps, the ground was fairly sprinkled with the dead and wounded. I noticed that many of our dead had been stripped of their clothing by the enemy. I saw the body of our dead field officer stripped of everything but a bloody undershirt. The number of prisoners and guns captured at the bridge was very large. The whole night was spent in clearing away the jam at the creek."

It was sundown when the infantry planted their colors again on their own breastworks which they had left in the morning, and, because the crossing was impeded, were not able to follow the fleeing rebels. But the cavalry pursued in hot glee. At Strasburg, and as it is said, by the misplacement of a plank, nearly all of Early's artillery was impeded and captured. There were captured in all forty-eight cannons, fifty-two caissons, all the ambulances, many wagons and seven battle-flags. Twenty-four of these pieces of artillery were those which had been lost by our army in the morning. The capture of the field artillery was probably the largest of any battle during the war. About 1,200 prisoners were taken and a loss in killed and wounded as reported by Early, of 1,860.

Our own losses, as reported by Sheridan, were in all killed 644, wounded 3,430 and captured or missing, 1,591. Of these the nineteenth corps had 257 killed, 1,336 wounded. The loss in the 128th in killed, wounded and missing numbered over 100, about every third man.

The command of our brigade now devolved upon Lieutenant-Colonel Alfred Naefie, of the 156th New York. He, in speaking of the coolness and efficiency of the different officers who came under his notice, mentions particularly Captain Charles E. Anderson, of the 128th New York.

The pursuit was kept up by our cavalry under Merritt and Custer until the night was well advanced, "but their captures became so heavy in men and material that help was needed to care for them, so barely an hour after going into camp the jaded infantry of Dwight once more turned out and marched with alacrity to Strasburg. Grover's division followed in the early morning. The road was

littered with the wreck of the beaten army-rifles, cartridge-boxes and broken wagons abandoned by the enemy in their flight,—while dead men, horses and mules were promiscuously scattered along the route of march presenting a most horrid spectacle." On the 21st the infantry again returned to their camp at Cedar Creek.

Early tried to gather his fleeing forces at Fisher's Hill, but toward morning he started for New Market, leaving Rosser to cover his rear. When Torbert approached, however, in the morning, Rosser retired, closely pursued, to Edinburg. Early's complete defeat had now destroyed his reputation among the confederates, and his army was shattered beyond the possibility of a re-organization.

SECTION XX.

WINTER QUARTERS.

The last thrashing given Early by the Army of the Shenandoah taught him an enduring lesson as well as the other rebel generals under him. The Valley was also too much devastated to make it a comfortable place for wintering. The service performed by Sheridan and his men was just what Grant designed, and this compelled the confederates to remain at New Market where they could easily retreat east of the Blue Ridge. It was with quite a strong feeling of security that our infantry settled down in their camp at Ceder Creek on the 21st of October, and, even without the annoyance of picket firing, could turn their thoughts to the political situation of the country as it was brought in a practical form before them. On the forenoon of that day Mr. Augustus Brush, of Fishkill, representing Dutchess Co., and Mr. Joseph B. Wildes, of Stockport, from Columbia County, arrived in camp, being commissioned to take the vote of the regiment for President of the United States. This was in obedience to the provision made by the Legislature of the Empire State in the winter of 1863-4 to secure at the general election the votes of the soldiers and seamen who might be absent on actual duty at the time. New York, from having within her borders the chief commercial city and great metropolis, had been obliged to bear the heaviest burdens of all the States in the amount of taxes and losses in business, and in sending forth so many men. She had also been obliged to contend fiercely against the copperhead influence which had even led to shouts for Jefferson Davis during the riots in the city. But the Union sentiment was rapidly making headway and continued to triumph in her legislative body. It was only fair that those of her citizens who were making the greatest sacrifice to maintain the Union and had so risked all in the front of the foe should now have a voice in deciding who should be the Chief Magistrate of this nation. For some days before the battle of Cedar Creek the papers necessary to voting had been in the camp and were being partly filled out. For the time being the appeal to the ballot box seemed to be overbalanced by the din of an appeal to arms, and with hundreds of our brave men was forever silenced on that gory field. The decrease in the soldiers' votes made by that carnage was

a hundred times made up, however, by the political influence of our decided victory. If Grant regarded the Opequan battle as the turning influence in the political campaign of 1864, the Cedar Creek victory must have added much to swell the vote for the Union side. Turning now to the ballot box, it is needless to say that the regiment was almost a unit for *Father Abraham*. The lesson was taught, but alas! is too easily forgotten, that only by a righteous performance of duty at the ballot box can the appeal to the sword be averted.

In the general confusion of the 19th, there was a scattering of valuable papers and articles. Among these was the loss of a colonel's commission which had come to Lieut.-Colonel James P. Foster, who was in command of the 128th. He was never allowed to be mustered in as colonel as the regiment did not contain the number of men required by a general order of the War Department. This valuable relic was supposed by Colonel Foster to be forever lost, until February 28th, 1890, when the *Albany Evening Journal* contained the following item:

Mrs. Mollie Merreweather, of Mitchell's Station, Alabama, writes to the *Gazette* of Baldwinsville, N. Y., as follows: "I have a colonel's commission, picked up on a battle-field. It is a commission to James P. Foster, appointing him colonel of the 128th Regiment New York State Volunteers. If he or any of his family are living and would like to have it, they can get it by writing to me." This valuable paper was picked up on the Cedar Creek battle-field by a Georgia soldier and given to his cousin, Mrs. Merreweather, who kindly returned it, upon application, to Colonel Foster after the lapse of the many years.

For days the army was occupied in clearing the battle-field and in doing heavy picket duty, having learned the wisdom to ever be on the alert. The weather was becoming quite cold, especially the nights. The wagon trains with extra clothing were hailed with delight.

On the 7th of November, the so recent battle-field witnessed the peaceful maneuvering of the nineteenth corps as Emory passed it in review before Sheridan. "Sheridan," says Irwin, "spoke freely and in the highest terms of the soldiery bearing and good conduct of the officers and men. On the same day the president broke up the organization of the remnant of the various detachments still known as the ninteenth corps, left under the command of Canby in Louisiana and Mississippi, and appointed Emory to the permanent command of the nineteenth army corps in the field in Virginia."

At 4 A. M. of the 8th of November, reveille sounded in the camp of the 128th, with orders to strike tents. For some reason unknown to us we did not move, but bivouacked and remained under orders. About 10 A. M. of the 9th, the entire army began to retire in the direction of Winchester. We arrived and went in camp on the range of hills in the vicinity of Kernstown. Early, who ever kept men on the lookout, and eager to find out the meaning of this new movement, followed as far as Middletown, but on the 12th of November, Torbert once more turned upon the braggart Rosser and falling upon both flanks of the confederates sent them flying. Dudley's brigade of the infantry was advanced as a support and showed Early that all the forces had not been withdrawn from the valley. The hint was enough and the rebel commander started back that night for New Market just in time to save Sheridan the trouble of bringing out his cat-o-nine-tails on the next morning.

During the three days in camp our forces were building light breastworks. Each morning at 3 o'clock, Emory continued to turn out his men under arms where they remained in line of battle until daybreak to guard against a surprise. The men now began to suffer much on the picket lines because of the bitter cold. The ponds and streams adjacent to our camp were completely frozen over. During the afternoon of the 13th our entire brigade received orders to strike tents and march to Martinsburg as escort to the supply train. We marched to Winchester and bivouacked for the night. The next morning we started at seven o'clock with a train of empty wagons, five miles in length, and reached Martinsburg at sunset, after a fatiguing march through ice and slush. After waiting two days we returned with a heavy loaded train of supplies to Winchester, and at this place guarded the train for two more days.

LOG CABINS.

In the afternoon of the 20th we marched back to our old camp at Kernstown, where we began building log huts to protect ourselves from the cold. The winter weather came early this year and it was an unusually severe season. Snow was lying on the ground. Wood was scarce. Logs for our huts had to be hauled with log chains from one to two miles over the frozen ground. After much laborious work our huts were completed. The cracks between the logs being "plugged" with mud, and the chimney in like manner, the buildings were almost impenetrable to the cold storms that swept over the country. At one end of the cabin was an open fire-

place with a cheerful wood fire that made the interior of the "shebang" delightfully warm and cozy, and served as a place to prepare our meals of coffee, fried bacon, beans, rice, etc., etc. We now looked forward to the comfortable enjoyment of the long winter evenings.

Lee had called the whole of Early's corps, together with Kershaws, back to the defenses of Richmond and Petersburg. Wharton and Rosser had gone into winter quarters at Staunton. We had merely Moseby's gang to pester us like so many rebel fleas, and about as difficult to locate or to catch.

In the second week of December, the sixth corps was ordered to the army of the Potomac. Soon after the eighth was divided and sent to Petersburg and West Virginia. These removals left Torbert and Emory in the valley.

OFFICERS ON A "LARK."

"On the 21st of December we were ordered to Winchester to relieve a brigade of the sixth corps doing picket and fatigue duty. Without exception this was the most wretched day the regiment ever experienced. A cold rain fell in the morning. In the afternoon a driving snow-storm set in. In the midst of this we marched to Winchester. The mercury fell almost to zero. When we arrived within a mile and a-half of the town, orders reached us to encamp. In emulation of our ancestors at Valley Forge, we scraped away the snow and tried to pitch our tents, but found it well nigh impossible to drive the pins into the frozen ground. "After much labor," continues Lieutenant Benson, "Captain Sincerbox and myself got a tent partly up, and lay down under our blankets on the frozen ground and tried to sleep. But the snow and sleet driving through the ends of the tent, drove us out with blankets and clothes frozen hard as boards. After midnight a little wood was hauled to the camp, and a few fires started. Captain S—— and I also started, but it was for the town, on a voyage of discovery. We almost perished before we reached it." The town was as silent as "Goldsmith's deserted village," and these straggling officers wandered some time before their eager eyes discovered a dim light in a cellar, and where, peering through a crevice in the poor door, they saw the only occupant an old "contraband." With the audacity of a Yankee soldier, impelled by almost frozen limbs, they sought entrance that they might enjoy *Dinah's* roaring hot fire in the old fashioned fire-place. But after a little toasting of shins and eye-

winkers, the vision of these refuges was enlarged so that they took in enough more of the situation to understand that their hostess was busy mixing batter for "pan cakes." "To come in contact with such unexpected luxuries," says our comrade writer, "was a great shock to our shivering frames, and S——gently (he had a very seductive way about him) intimated that we were mighty fond of cakes and would like to sample a few. This proposition was favorably received, and after stowing away about a dozen apiece, we smoked our pipes and sat by the chimney fire to be thawed out. We also succeeded, by persuasion and greenbacks, in securing from the old woman a bottle of *soda-water*, by the aid of which, before daybreak, we made our way back to camp, without our absence having been discovered." This kind of a "lark" on the part of officers, will do to be described now as there is no danger of relaxing military discipline among the privates. We would intimate however, that many of the boys during these trying days, took advantage of some of these circumstances to add a little to their comfort. In this camp, the regiment remained doing picket and fatigue duty until January 5th, 1865, when they received marching orders.

On the 30th of December, the whole of the nineteenth corps, the most of whom had been in their huts at Kernstown, broke camp and moved back near Stephenson's in order to be nearer the base of supplies. Here at *Camp Sheridan*, comfortable quarters were built in which they remained during the rest of the Winter.

But on the 6th of January, we, with the whole of Grover's division, broke camp and marched to Stephenson's, where we arrived at 11 A. M. We now bade farewell to the nineteenth corps and took cars, in the afternoon, for Harper's Ferry, which we reached at sundown. Here we were stowed upon the cars of the Baltimore and Ohio railway and set out for Baltimore. Most of the cars were open flats, a few box cattle-cars being reserved for the general's staff and the officers. It was a ride never to be forgotten. With no protection from the fierce winter wind that swept over the train and whistled through the snow-clad forest on either hand, there was the most intense suffering by all. Some of the men built fires on the floors of the cars, burning holes almost through the thick wood. After a six hour's ride through this freezing atmosphere, we arrived at Baltimore at 8 P. M. of the 7th, and went into barracks at Camp Carroll.

Remaining here until the 13th, we then packed up and marched

to Henderson's wharf, where in company with the 24th Iowa and the 159th New York, we embarked on the steamship *Snownoda*. The whole of Grover's division was on transports and steamed down the Chesapeake. We anchored off Fortress Monroe at 10 P. M. of January 14th, and felt quite at home in these waters as we re-called our long stay at this place near the beginning of our army life. The next day, taking on a supply of provisions, we put to sea at 5 P. M. with sealed orders.

SAVANNAH.

At 11 A. M. of the 19th, after a stormy voyage, we arrived off the mouth of the Savannah river. Finding we could not ascend the stream owing to some obstructions, we were ordered to Ossaban sound. We sailed along the sound some fifteen miles, but could get no further, owing to the heavy draught of our ship, and were obliged to anchor and wait for lighters.

In the forenoon of the 20th, the troops and stores were transferred to river boats, and we made another start for Savannah, which we reached at 4 P. M. and disembarked. We now marched to the Central railroad depot where we were quartered, to await the arrival of the rest of Grover's troops. On the 26th we moved to the northern part of the city, and enjoyed the luxury of camping in tents, in a beautiful grove. Within a few days we had passed from the severe weather of the Shenandoah, back to the Sunny South, and found this place far preferable for winter quarters. With all our advantages we were not without some unpleasant features. While in this camp, small-pox was very prevalent and fatal. It was no unusual sight when the wagons passed with from four to six pine coffins piled up and followed by a military squad. During our stay here we constructed earthworks through the far-famed cemetery of Bonaventure. It was by no means a desirable task as the great live oaks with their long tresses of moss, seemed to utter their protests against such sacrilege. But as war is no respecter of persons, living or dead, the ancentral monuments of the first families, with scant courtesy, were unceremoniously thrust aside, and the works completed. "It forcibly reminded us," says Benson in in his *Records* which we are quoting, "of the grave-yard scene in Hamlet on an enlarged scale."

SECTION XXI.

THE LAST CAMPAIGN.

Grover's division at this time consisted of the following regiments: The 75th, 128th, 156th, 175th and 176th New York; 9th and 13th Connecticut; 8th and 18th Indiana; 12th Maine; 14th Vermont; 24th and 28th Iowa. All of these were well tested in long campaigns with much fighting, and were closely bound together as brave veterans alone can be. Police and garrison duty was regularly required of these men during the winter, while they awaited with intense interest the next step in the great drama of our civil war.

Lieutenant-Colonel Foster had been honorably discharged from the United States service on the 17th of November, 1864. Major Francis S. Keese was promoted to the position of Lieut.-Colonel of the regiment on the 29th of November, but as he had been wounded at the battle of Winchester, he did not rejoin the regiment. He was brevetted Colonel for his horoic conduct at Winchester. He was now detailed as a member of the General Court Marshal at Philadelphia, Pa. by order of the secretary of war on the 31st of December, 1864. Robert F. Wilkinson, who had been captain of company "I." from the time the regiment was first mustered into service, was promoted to Major, on the 14th of February, 1865, and now had command of the regiment.

HILTON HEAD.

On the 3d of March orders came to be ready to march at two hours' notice. With all preparations made, we waited until the 5th, when at 5 A. M. we struck tents, marched to the river and embarked on the steamer *Wyoming*. The next morning we sailed for Hilton Head, S. C. where we arrived at noon, and soon proceeded up the sound, and awaited the arrival of an ocean transport. At 10 P. M. we were transferred to the steamship *Ericsson* and at two o'clock of the 7th, put to sea again under sealed orders. The many migrations of the 128th by sea and by land, had made us quite good sailors. We needed all of our seaman's courage as the weather was rough and continually stormy, besides, we were coming North again into a somewhat colder climate. The storm having abated to some extent, but amidst heavy fog, we arrived off Fort Fisher at noon of the 9th,

and anchored. The Colonel commanding receiving orders at this point to proceed to Moorehead City, N. C., we put to sea again at 2 P. M., only to find similar rough weather awaiting us.

MOOREHEAD CITY.

The forenoon of the 11th found us off the coast of Beaufort, N. C. where we anchored. About noon the regiment was transferred to the steamer *Detroit*, and reached Moorehead City at sundown. Immediately we were stowed in cars bound for Newbern, N. C., and reached this point at midnight. We bivouacked in the public street, the boys helping themselves to the nice new picket fences to cook their coffee. Grover was ordered to this place to join Schofield, in order to open communication with Sherman's army, which was advancing toward this coast. Wilmington had been taken on the 22d of February by our forces. Then Schofield sent a force under Cox, to open the railway from Newbern to Goldsboro, on the south bank of the Neuse. A rebel force had been met under D. H. Hill and considerable fighting took place on the 8th, 9th and 10th, on the south side of the river. The confederates had then retreated to Goldsboro in order to oppose Sherman's progress. Schofield occupied Kinston on the 14th of March, and Goldsboro on the 21st,

NEWBERN.

On the 12th, our brigade went into barracks at Newbern, but the 128th was detached from the brigade for the purpose of building a corduroy road between Newbern and Kinston. We left Newbern on the 13th for this constructive work, marched five miles and bivouacked for the night. From the 14th to the 28th of March, we were engaged in this wearisome work of road-making through the pine forests and marshes, in order to facilitate the transportation of troops and supplies. The 29th found us in camp, with the work completed, five miles from Kinston. On the 30th, we marched to Kinston, where we arrived at 9 A. M. We were now ordered to guard the bridge over the Neuse River. We continued at this guard duty until the 8th of April. During this period the glad news came to us for which we had so long been wishing. Richmond and Petersburg had been abandoned by Lee. Ewell, who commanded the rear guard, had burned the bridges, blown up the ironclads in the James, set fire to four government ware-houses in the heart of the city, and burned one-third of Richmond. Lee, with the

FRANCIS S. KEESE

Lieut.-Colonel of 128th Regiment when mustered out. First commissioned as Captain of Company C.

PHOTOGRAPH TAKEN IN 1913.

remnant of the rebel army, was now facing South. Sherman was an opposing obstacle over which the confederates might have to run in order to get away, while our old Department Commander, Sheridan, was hanging all around the edges of the retreating foe, cutting off supplies, and making ready to give them the last punch, and at the best advantage. And we too stood on the south side of this last ditch, in which the southern chivalry were now fighting.

KINSTON.

We broke camp at daybreak the 9th of April, but did not move until 1 P. M., when we marched to Kinston, and lay in the depot awaiting transportation until nightfall. When the train did arrive, it was found to be so heavily freighted that only the right wing of the regiment could get on board. We of the left wing were obliged to remain in bivouac. There being no prospect of transportation for us, we proposed to march to Goldsboro, N. C. Every man was anxious to move forward. We, however, delayed until nine o'clock of the 11th, when we started with three days' rations, and made thirteen miles and halted at Mosely Hall. We were on our way again by six the next morning, and, with pace quickened by enthusiasm, we reached Goldsboro at 5 P. M. The great surrender of Lee had taken place on the 9th. The news made the men wild with joy. But this joy, as it reached our ranks was soon mingled with deep sorrow. After spending a few days in cleaning up our new camp at Goldsboro, and getting things brushed up somewhat, we went on dress-parade to hear the following order read.

LINCOLN'S DEATH.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
WASHINGTON, April 15th.

Abraham Lincoln died this morning at twenty-two minutes after seven o'clock.

EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

At this time General Sherman was negotiating for the formal surrender of Joe Johnson's army, and the terms of surrender had been agreed upon, but it seems they were not favorably received at Washington. General Grant now joined us at Goldsboro and made his own terms which resulted in the final surrender of the last of the confederate forces east of the Mississippi, at Durham's Station, N. C., on the 26th of April.

"On the 1st of April," says Irwin, "Schofield's force, composed of the tenth corps, under Terry, and the twenty-third corps, under Cox, was re-constructed by Sherman as the centre of his armies, and designated as the army of the Ohio. The next day the troops of Grover's division, then in North Carolina, were attached to the tenth corps, re-organized into three brigades and designated as the first division; the command being given to Birge, and the brigades being commanded by the three senior Colonels, Washburn, Graham and Day." This placed the 128th under Day, in the third brigade. It is of interest to know that we thus became, for a brief time, a part of the tenth corps and of Sherman's famous raiding army.

SECTION XXII.

IN A REBEL PRISON.

As eighty-two men of the 128th were captured at Cedar Creek, and this number more than equalled the men in any company at this time, it is not inappropriate to follow the vicissitudes of this detached company, though they were detached by the authority of General Early rather than by the command of Sheridan. In addition to these, there were some others captured on the Red River and in the valley at different times, and the following description, as given by the writer, who presents only the facts coming under his observation, will picture the winter quarters and fare of a goodly squad of the regiment for several months during their term of service. As this is a personal narrative, the writer will be allowed to use the singular pronoun.

The two picket posts under me as corporal, on the morning of October 19th, 1864, were to the left of the pike and in a hollow at the foot of a hill. The post on the top of the hill was under Corporal George Tremper, of company "C." When the first onset was made on the eighth corps, some of my men suggested a retreat. As no enemy appeared in our front, and not knowing the results on the left, I held them to their posts. But a brief time afterward a shot came toward us from the top of the hill. Then we knew the rebels had broken in on our right along the pike. Deploying, we began to retreat to the rear and up a hill, the fog which had hung low and thick over us seeming to break as we ascended. We supposed we heard our officer of the picket line ordering us to fall back and did so in good order. Soon we saw a line of skirmishers, dressed, for the most part in Union blue, moving back. We were soon made aware of our mistake by hearing the orders, accompanied with an oath, to throw down our arms. Surrounded as we were by the heavy rebel skirmish line which had broken in our right, and knowing from the heavy firing on our left that the enemy must be in that direction, we saw no possible chance of escape and chose the only course to save our lives and unconditionally surrendered. Several men were placed in charge of one guard, who was to accompany us to the Provost Marshall. The first words of the guard to me were: "Where is your pocket-book?" I handed it out at once and waited to see the effect upon the fellow. He opened it

and found one nickle cent in it. I did not care so much for the cent as I did for a small rebel flag and some other trophies which had been picked up on the Opequan battle-field one month before. The next question was, "Where is your money?" I told him I had none as we had not been paid off in three months. I had concealed my watch, two knives, pen, etc., before the man reached me. Twice was I searched after this during the day, as were the most of the men, but my treasures were not found. Being taken to the Provost Marshall, I handed him some Northern papers which I had received on the previous evening by mail, when he said, "You drove us at Winchester one month ago to-day. We will drive you back there by night." This seemed to be the confident expectation of all the confederates, and to all the appearances of that entire morning as the prisoners gathered near the pike-bridge, and from the sounds as they receded, they were not over-boastful. As we lay there surrounded by the guards, who were chaffing us on our defeat, we roughly estimated our company at 1300. The final report showed 1591.

PRISONERS OF WAR.

There was an impression during the war, in the North, and even among soldiers, that the men captured were the drones of the army who were ever hanging in the rear, and shirking duty. A few of this class doubtless were taken as they straggled from an advancing army, but the men of the opposite character were the unfortunate ones as far as the 128th was concerned. The first man of our regiment captured was Captain Gifford at Port Hudson, who most exposed himself in the daring feat of burning the Slaughter buildings in front of the enemy's works. Several others were captured when out on scouting parties for the benefit of the regiment, and still others when guarding wagon trains. And now on this day, the most of the men were taken on the picket line, or in the entrenchments, standing firmly and too long against the fearful odds.

Our hearts sank within us as we heard the firing receding, and we thought of the heavy work done in the Shenandoah, the possible results of a defeat upon our army and upon the country. As the sounds of battle grew louder in the afternoon, the taunts of the rebels became less, and an uneasy look gradually took possession of their faces. The sun was just sinking behind the hills when we were commanded to fall in line, and were hastened away at a double quick. As we passed over an elevation, we looked back and saw the Johnnies rushing over the breastworks on the other side of the

creek, and our flags again planted in their places, from which they had been driven in the morning. We could not shout, but with lighter hearts we kept on at a double quick the most of that night. We halted about one hour to refresh the guards at a stream. We marched the ninety miles in fifty hours and reached Staunton. On the way we had received a pint of flour and a slice of raw beef. The beef was eaten at once. The flour was saved for future emergencies. Ten-dollar greenbacks were offered for a hardtack on this journey and refused, perhaps because all thought money a useless burden under the eyes of the Johnnies. Sheridan supposed, and so reported, that a crow would need to carry rations in flying over this country after he had laid it waste, but I saw, on this forced journey, herds of swine and cattle in various places. These doubtless had been driven in the mountains and protected, and now for the enemy's profit were brought back.

ON TO RICHMOND.

Some large sea-bread was at Staunton, and we were at once packed in tight box cars, from which cattle had just been removed, for shipment. Seventy men were in our car, and the doors were closed except a small space for the guards to get air. We were forcibly reminded of the prison ships endured by our revolutionary fathers when unfortunate alike with us. The air became hot and stifling. Reaching Richmond the next afternoon, we were marched through the city until we were nearly opposite the far-famed Libby Prison. We could see the Union men peering out the windows, but did not catch their cry of "Fresh Fish." In the street we were again raided. Good coats were taken from men's backs, and poor gray ones given in their place. Good shoes were taken from the feet and old sloughs supplied. We were now placed in the Pemberton tobacco warehouse, nearly opposite Libby, the officers being separated and receiving a cordial welcome from their comrades in the aristocratic Libby hotel. It should be said that the confederate authorities regarded officers as too dangerous a class of men to be herded with enlisted men as they were always provoking attempts at escape and violations of southern chivalric laws.

While in the Pemberton building our rubber blankets were taken from us on the plea of using them for our sick and wounded men in their hospitals. It will be remembered that this blanket, with our half shelter-tent, was the only extra covering in our valley campaign, and that the tent had been left in camp on the 18th, when

we went on picket. We were thus stripped of the last particle of covering aside from the clothing on our backs. As this had endured a severe campaign and we were awaiting our wagon-train for a new supply at the time of our capture, we had a very scanty outfit for even a southern pleasure trip.

SALISBURY.

For two nights and the intervening day we were in this place of comparative comfort, and received tolerably good rations of bean-soup and corn-bread. We now had issued to us two days' rations, which consisted of eight ounces of corn-bread and a small cod-fish weighing about one pound. This was sufficient of the cod-fish ,as it was constantly asserting its fish desire to swim, and the rebs just as persistently refused to furnish the water for that whole day. Starting in the early morning on a train, we continued a slow journey until night, when, out of compassion for the cod-fish, we were taken off the cars and down to a stream where we could get a supply of fresh water. Taking the train again the next morning, we reached Salisbury, N. C., about 3 P. M. Providence had taken pity upon the cod-fish on this day, and gave us a plentiful down-pour of water. The rain came in torrents as we left the cars and marched to the prison pen.

The prison yard contained four acres of land, surrounded by a board fence thirteen feet high. A platform was built on the outside of the fence so that the men on guard could easily level their guns over the top and fire within when they desired, which they did quite frequently. About sixty men were on guard on this platform at one time. When we entered, the 68th North Carolina regiment was doing this duty. In addition to these, at the southeast corner of the yard, was an open place in the fence, behind which and without the yard, were placed two cannons loaded with canister-shot, ready for an emergency. Within the fence and all around the yard there was a ditch about ten feet wide. This was called the "dead-line." To approach too near this was quite certain death. Within the yard was a large brick building, 100 by forty feet. This had been previous to the war, a cotton-thread factory. It was four stories high. A part of the first story was used as cooking and baking rooms. The remainder was devoted to hospital service. The second and third stories were also set apart as hospital wards. The fourth story was occupied by deserters from the confederate army, and a rough set of men they were. It was regarded as

unsafe for a Northern soldier to enter this floor lest he should be thrown from a door or window. There were within the enclosure six small story-and-a-half brick buildings, which had been tenament houses. These were also used as hospitals, except two or three of the upper half-stories which were occupied by the sergeants in charge of the squads of prisoners. A new frame building sufficiently large to hold forty patients, had been erected after turning this yard into a prison pen. At first, this place was used by the confederate states as a penitentiary for confining deserters from their army, and for criminals and those of too strong Union proclivities. There had been sufficient room in the buildings for these. Afterward some of our army officers and press correspondents of the North, when captured, were confined here also. Then the officers were removed and the place was devoted mostly to Northern enlisted men. When we entered, the last of October, 1864, we made about 8,000 in at one time.

REBEL PRISON.

We were marched within the gate and to the west side of the yard. Here we were drawn up in line, counted off in squads of 100, and a sergeant of our own number placed over each squad, whose duty it was to report the number of men each day and draw the rations. Sergeant Frank W. Rickert, of company "C" of the 128th, was chosen for our one-hundred. Then we were turned loose. The mud was over shoe in depth. We had no shelter. Six men from each hundred were allowed to go out to the railroad track near by, and each man bring in an eight foot stick as large as he could carry. When inside we had no axe to cut it. We borrowed some railroad spikes and a club from those who had been longer in the yard, and with these made the sticks sufficiently small to make a fire. We could build three fires with our wood and in the space allowed our squad. Around these fires we crowded. All could not get sufficiently near to feel a little warmth except by the effort of jostling each other. In our space were a number of large oak trees. Our only method of getting sleep was to lean against these trees until we would get thoroughly chilled, and by this means awakened, when we would crowd some one from the fire and let him take his short nap. We had several successive days of heavy rain, to which we were thus exposed. After a week one large Sibley tent was given our squad. Not all the men could get in this at once. We, therefore, alternated between the tent and the fire. There were

some comical and strange efforts to sleep in the tent. Not having room to lie down, we sat on our feet, wedged so tightly as not to fall over, and slept. Seating ourselves near the doorway of the tent, after a while we would awake to find ourselves in the back part, and in process of time, might make the entire circle of the interior and ready to be thrust out by the next comer in order to seek a warming at the fire. Two weeks more and we had two other square tents assigned to our one hundred. We then divided up in sections. Now we had thirty-three men in the Sibley tent to which I belonged. Not all could lie down at once in this. Some would sit by the fire near the entrance of the tent while others took their turn at sleeping. In this way we managed until enough men died off to allow us room.

A REBEL PEN.

Our condition was no exception to the rest of the men in the yard. The tents being overcrowded, many resorted to efforts for themselves and made places under the ground in which to live. A hole would be dug for an entrance and then a square excavation made sufficiently large for several men to stretch out. Some of these would be eight or ten feet square, with steps cut in the ground for an entrance. In some would be constructed small fire-places and rude chimneys ascending above the ground. Full one-third of the men within the prison yard were living in these underground palatial residences, which went by the name of "Gopher holes" As the soil was the color of a brick, the faces and clothing of these underground dwellers were of nearly the same red hue. When a heavy rain would come, these burrowing animals would be drowned out and then they were obliged to find shelter as best they could under a tree, or under the eaves of a building. I preferred to stay above ground and take my chances at crowding. After a number of deaths in our tent we had our regular places assigned for sleeping. Here we would wedge in at night as closely as sardines in a box, all lying one way. This helped to keep us warm, especially as some would lie on our feet near the centre of the tent. But this method of sleeping has its disadvantages. Lying on the bare ground, the bones would wear through and soon we became sore and not all on the same side. Then quarrels and fights ensued at the midnight or some other hour. We soon established rules to turn over two or three times in a night. One would awaken and call out "turn over," and all would whop over and go to sleep again until the next call.

SALISBURY PRISON-FARE.

The next day after entering the prison yard, near night, we received our first rations. This consisted of an eight ounce loaf of wheat-bread. Eight ounces became the regular allowance after this. For a few days only it was wheat-bread. Then, for awhile we had sorghum-seed bread. This was as black as a stove-pipe and sour when it came from the oven. Soon we settled down to corn-dodgers. This was made of corn, cob and all, ground together. Frequently whole grains of corn would be found in it. This bread was made with water, often no salt, and rolled into round balls. These we nicknamed "grape and canister." At times we had the bread in two ration loaves, and these must be divided by ourselves with a knife. We had also each day as our regular rations, a half pint of what was called "soup." This was made of beans or rice, sometimes salted and sometimes not. Occasionally could be found in it the hock of a pig as if they had attempted to grease it, or make it after the recipe of modern hotel-soup. Once or twice a week we had meat given us. This evidently was the refuse of a slaughter house. I saw the eye-ball of an ox given out as a ration at one time. Frequently a quarrel would occur over a marrow-bone an inch long, as this was a rare ration. The marrow could be taken out and thus make several quarts of soup. We learned, after a little experience, that it was wiser not to eat all we received at once, but to save a little until just before lying down for the night. Then we would boil a quart of water and put in it a little marrow or a toasted crust, and with this hot tea or soup prepare for the night. This would stay the pangs of hunger a little. Hence the value of the marrow bone. A spoonful of sorghum molasses was also received each week. Once during our confinement we had issued to each man a teaspoonful of vinegar.

REBEL PRISON-FARE.

No man could have lived on the rations allowed by the rebel authorities. What then? Near the centre of the yard was an open space not occupied by buildings or tents. This was under some large oak trees. In this was daily held a market during the most of the forenoon. Many men being sick could not eat the coarse corn-dodger. These would sell their day's ration for one dollar in confederate money. With this they could buy a small pie or a piece of molasses cake from the sutler. In this market, all kinds of soldier's trinkets were offered for sale. Some men had brought in money, and were

speculating in various things. Occasionally bits of meat, onions, etc., could be bought of the guards when out under their protection. These things could be exchanged for bread. We sold the buttons from our coats for fifty cents each, and put sticks in their places. The sergeants would not report the men carried to the hospital and to the dead house, and for these would draw many extra rations. Then we became repeaters. Counted off in one squad, we would run around and be counted under another sergeant and draw a second ration. Not being able to stop this repeating by commands and threats, an attempt was made to get an accurate count of all the men in the yard by passing us through a line of guards. This line was stretched across the yard. We were drawn up in line and passed through at one place and counted. Some old men were on guard at this time, and never having been regular soldiers, knew little about a soldier's duty. Coming around near the line, we marched very close to it, when one of our men called out, "Get out of the way, what are you doing in our way." Stepping aside, he allowed hundreds of Yanks to pass through who soon fell in the passing line and were re-counted. They had a larger count than was reported before by the sergeants.

I took another method for eking out a scanty subsistance. Each day the sergeant of the squad would come to our quarters and call out for two men to go after soup. I was always ready to help. Taking a flour barrel, through which two holes had been cut, we would swing it on a stick and go after this food. Within the cook-house we would be obliged to wait our turn of squads. Sometimes the rice or beans would not be quite done. We never counted the time long within. It was warm. I would sit upon the chime of a barrel, not altogether an easy seat, but one always preferred by me. Reaching down my hand into the barrel of salt I would fill my pocket. Now salt was worth one dollar a tablespoonful at the sutlers. Sometimes it would be a handful of rice or beans of which to make a good meal. At one time I put under my coat a whole *light* of a cow, and for once had some meat, such as it was. Some men were not as fortunate as I was. I have seen men stand in the rain for hours near the cook-house door waiting for the cooks to throw out in the mud the burnt crusts from which they had made their coffee. The cooks would also scrape with a hoe the meal and mud from the floor of the cook-house and throw this in a barrel. This would stand for days and become sour. Then it would be dashed out into the mud. A group of men, always waiting around the door,

would rush and scramble for this. They would boil it into a mush and eat it. It became a common saying in the yard that the men who did eat it would soon die. The captain of one company of the 128th had a pretty little black dog. By some means he found his way among the captives and was brought with us to Salisbury. He became a pet with the cooks, was well fed and grew fat. One night he was missed ; he had been sold for meat. The keeper of the prison yard had a large Newfoundland dog. He fed him better than he did the prisoners. He, too, was missed. He furnished food for starving men. I quote from George G. B. De Wolfe, our Salisbury poet :

"See a *cat* jumps o'er the dead line, by some prisoner's she's seen,
Now there is a rush towards her—ask you what it all doth mean ;
Some have got the *cat* to *fix* her, fix her for their dinners there,
And in Salisbury they'd call it, yes, they'd call it luscious fare ;
Puss, oh, puss, thy fate was dreadful, no respect they paid to you,
And I'm sure there is no telling what a starving man will do ;
Vanderpoel, "a true New Yorker," saw some men the *cat* divide,
Saw them when they *feasted* on her, sore their stomach's had been tried."

A rat was divided among four of us. It was the sweetest meat I ever tasted. A mouse made a cup of soup at another time. Having my needle and a towel, I raveled out the thread and turned tailor and earned some money by mending clothes.

Within the yard were six wells. The water took the color of the soil and was almost as red. There were no buckets or means provided for drawing the water. Each man must own his string and quart cup if he would drink. Unfortunately we had not all gone provided with strings. Hence, some men who had the necessary tackle would stand by the well and draw water and cry out : "A cup of water for a chew of tobacco, a brass-button or a piece of bread." Some one who had none of these might add, "Or a gold watch." But we had another way to get better water. Two men could take a barrel and a stick, and with a squad of men and their similar equipments, could go under guard to a stream about a quarter of a mile distant and bring back for the tent a half barrel of water. I always enjoyed going to this stream. Here I could get a good wash. On our way we could chat with the guards, sell our buttons and trinkets, and speculate in various things.

About once a week we were placed on half rations. Then an attempt would be made to enlist men in the rebel army. At first there was a very strong feeling against such a violation of the oath

of allegiance to our country. I have this entry in my diary of Nov. 5th, "two such traitors killed and several bruised." Three men had been stoned and killed by their own comrades for what we regarded as turning *traitors*. Soon the rebel officers stationed a line of guards within the yard. As soon as a man enlisted in the confederate service, he was pushed through the guards and protected. He was given at once two loaves of bread, and then sent to garrison some fort. November 29th, I have another entry, "355 enlisted in the rebel service to their disgrace. Life is sweet, but not sweet enough to live one of dishonor." The temptation became too strong for many, and about 2,000 enlisted and thus violated their oath to their own flag. It may be said of these men, however, that most took this step with the expectation of escaping to our lines as soon as possible. But four of the 128th yielded to this pressure and two of these, to my knowledge, reached our lines before we were released from prison. Of the other two I have never been informed.

THE PRISONERS RUSH.

On the day of Thanksgiving, as observed that year in the north, we were on these shortened allowances. By this the prisoners were much enraged. It was also learned by the sergeants of the squads that the 68th North Carolina regiment had been ordered to the front and that some old men, picked up from the surrounding country, were to take their places on that day. Seeing the young men gone, they planned a break from the prison. The guns of the relieving guards were snatched. One guard was killed. A rush was made for the cannon, and a number leaped out, but not enough to capture the guns, men rushed for the other gates, but these were closed too soon. The cannon opened upon the yard. The break was ill-timed. The North Carolina regiment was yet at the depot. They were ordered back upon the platform and opened fire upon the prisoners. The guards demanded the guns. These had been thrown down the wells. Not daring to enter the yard, the rebel soldiers demanded that all the tents should be lifted. They continued firing promiscuously long after all danger of a break was over. Sixteen of our men were killed and sixty wounded. After this there was frequent firing without provocation. Often it was done in jest. A man was standing quietly by his tent door, and was shot down. When the guard was questioned about this, he replied: "I saw three niggers standing in range. I never had a better chance." He missed fire and hit the wrong man. Yet nothing was ever done to the guard for such conduct.

PRISON HARDSHIPS.

The question is often asked why the confederates did not feed their prisoners better? From my conversation with the old guards after they were placed over us, I had supposed they did not have the food. These old men said they often had food sent from home. They told us the country was scoured for miles around to get food for the prisoners. But the statement of Albert D. Richardson, the correspondent of the New York *Tribune* who was for a long time a prisoner at this place and escaped, and then wrote his book *The Field, Dungeon and Escape*, would do away with all such charitable construction of their motives. He states that when he escaped, December 18th, 1864, "the ware-house in Salisbury was filled to the roof with pork and corn. The region abounded in corn and pork." When a subordinate asked the Post Commander, Major John H. Gee, "Shall I give the prisoners full rations?" he replied, with an oath, "No d——n them, give them quarter rations." The North forwarded tons of private boxes to our prisoners. The rebels confiscated all of them. On December 18th, General Bradley T. Johnson took charge. No change for the better was seen after this. If anything, it was worse.

PRISON LIFE.

To realize our condition, it must be remembered that we were there in the coldest part of a winter that was noted for being an extreme one in the border and southern states. In November and December, snow fell several times. There were three weeks when it thawed little in the sun. We had only tents and very poor clothing. The door of the tent in which I was, could not be closed. Here again the intentional evil of the prison authorities comes out. We were surrounded by heavy woods on three sides of our yard. It would have been easy to have allowed the prisoners to go out under guard, or on parole, and cut timber and make comfortable log-houses for all. The prisoners would have been glad to do the work. No effort was put forth to save men from the cold. Some men were frozen to death. Others had toes and fingers frozen off. One of my own company had his toes frozen off before he died. There was, at first, one blanket in our tent's company. The owner had secured it somewhere. One man of my company being sick, I paid one dollar for the use of the blanket for one night. The next day I sold my watch for seventy-five dollars in confederate money. I purchased a thin woolen white sheet for thirty-five dollars. This

now covered six of us. On these cold days we closed our tent door the best we could, and huddled together. Some would cut the bark from the tent-pole to stay the pangs of hunger. Such exposure and suffering were telling rapidly upon the men. We had two dead some mornings within the tent. We would strip them of their clothing, divide it among the company, and carry the remains to the dead house. Mr. Richardson, with two companions, was in charge of the hospitals. He states that six weeks from the time of our entering the yard, there were not 500 well men among the 8,000. The hospitals, when crowded, would hold 600. Always there were more invalids than could be taken in. It soon became a common saying that a man never returned from the hospital alive. Men preferred to remain in their tents and die. The death rate was from twenty to forty-eight a day. Dr. Curry, a rebel refugee from Knoxville, Tenn., was in charge of the sick. Mr. Richardson states that the doctor frequently would refrain from entering the prison for two or three days, reluctant to look upon the revolting scenes. Many who did not die lost their hearing, their sight, their memories and their minds.

PRISON MORALS.

The most revolting scenes of the yard were those connected with the burial of the dead. A rough lumber wagon, such as we would use for drawing stone, had a barrow placed upon it. Six or eight bodies, stripped of clothing, would be piled upon this. The wagon was drawn by four mules. Taken outside of the yard to a trench, the barrow was dumped, and the bodies thus thrown in the ditch, were covered.

What was the effect upon the morals of the men? What could it be but debasing? The one thought was to keep from freezing and starving. Suffering men do not always use mild means. Pail, haversack and shoes must be tied to our necks as we slept or be stolen by some hand run beneath the edge of the tent. I had two knives, the one was a small keepsake given to me by Colonel Pardee, the Provost Marshal of Baton Rouge, when I left his office. I had whiled away many hours in whittling, making relics, etc. This was borrowed by a man of our squad, He told me he had lost it. We hunted in vain for hours. I afterwards learned that he had sold it for bread. My other knife was a part of a soldier's set of knife, fork and spoon. This too was borrowed by another man and was sold for bread. Then we made up in our tent's company enough bits of

bread to purchase a butcher-knife for the purpose of dividing our rations when they came in loaves. I had one of the greatest honors of my life conferred upon me at this time. Bread was worth its weight in gold. Every crumb was of life value. I was made "bread-divider" for the squad. But after a little while the bread-knife was gone. This too had gone the way of the other two. This one was traced, however, and re-purchased.

PRISON SERVICES.

It must be remembered that we had no Sabbath observance, no religious exercises. After the break we were not allowed to congregate in large groups. I would like to have some of the men who are so anxious to do away with our American Sabbath placed in the circumstances of this Salisbury prison for a few weeks. I am sure they would consent to the most Puritanical observance of the day rather than dispense with its hallowed influence. Yet in our tent, we were not without some sacred and ennobling influences and thought. I had with me a valued gift of a Sabbath school teacher presented when I enlisted and carefully preserved. My Testament was a consolation. There was one other in the tent's company. At the suggestion of the man who owned the other portion of God's word, a vote was passed requesting me to read a lesson in our tent each morning and evening. The ground upon which the action was taken, was the beauty of the writings and the absence of reading matter. Nevertheless, there was in every man's mind the desire for religious comfort in the hour of trial. I have this entry in my Journal for January 13th, 1865, "I have to-day finished the audible reading of the Psalms as our morning and evening lessons in the tent." A step farther was taken as our sorrows increased. By another vote of the tent's company, I was requested to read a chapter of the Scriptures over the remains of each man dying within the tent before these were carried out. Our comrades might be buried by the rebels as animals, but we would maintain the respect of a Christian ceremony over their remains.

PRISON PREACHERS.

There were three exceptions to my statement of having no religious exercises while I was in the prison. The first was on the 18th of December, 1864. An aged Catholic priest preached a discourse preparatory to Christmas, and celebrated mass in the third story of the large building. I went in to see. On a rude desk was

a large crimson cushion. On this lay a gilt edged book. Back of this stood the priest clothed in a white robe, while over his back and in front on his chest hung a gilt cross. Back of the priest, on the smoked and blackened wall, hung a gilt cross. In front, on the platform and beside the altar, stood a silver chalice with the wine, and a silver plate containing the wafers. Beside these stood the acolite with his white robes and bell. The large room was nearly filled with a crowd of emaciated men whose faces and clothes were red with dirt, and whose hair was mostly uncombed. Their bodies were scarcely concealed by the rags which hung upon them, and which did not protect them from the chill blasts which came through the broken panes of glass. An old wood stove was sending out more smoke than heat. Every feature of these men was crying for bread. I did not doubt the sincerity of the priest. Throughout the south the Northern soldier was ever treated kindly by the catholic priests. At Jefferson City, when on provost duty, we had more frequently attended the French Catholic Church than any other. The Presbyterian Church always turned the coldest looks upon us. The members never offered us a seat. With our equipments on, we compelled the minister to read the proclamation made by President Lincoln for a day of fasting and prayer. The Methodist Church had been given over to the colored people by the whites. The Catholic Churches always showed us kindness, and gave us a cordial invitation to come again. When on guard in other places, we had been shown kindness by the priests. Often the sisters of charity had nursed and cared for our wounded soldiers. But now all seemed a horrid mockery. The tinkling of the bell appeared like a sound from the lost world. The Latin, which to me at that time was a jargon, sounded like the groans of lost souls. The contrast was too much. I turned away and left the room, not able to endure the sight of my own wretchedness as seen in this mirror of gilding and cleanliness. The other exceptions were on the two Sabbaths before we left the prison. On the 13th of February, a preacher from the Baptist Board of Missions came in the yard and called for a congregation. We assembled and listened as we had nothing else to occupy our minds. His text was "Choose ye this day whom ye will serve." The next Sabbath, Feb. 20th, the same man came again, and, whether from the actions manifest by the prisoners or for some other cause, he had a very appropriate handle for his discourse, for his text was: "And they made light of it." As soon as this Baptist preacher had finished, the Rev. Mr. Mangum, a methodist preacher

from the village, began a short distance away, another service and preached from the words "And they called his name Jesus." I recorded these facts with the statement that the last was an excellent sermon. But what cared we for words coming from such lips? During four months and more we had suffered. We had seen well dressed women come upon the platform of the guards, and look down upon us in our misery, as if we were so many wild beasts. We had heard their laughs and jeers at our wretchedness. We had returned their banter and laughs with patriotic songs. Our men had died by thousands without a word of consolation from any of the church members or ministers of the place. We regarded the religion and the preaching of the most hypocritical type, and turned away at the close of the services with more bitter feelings toward those who claimed to possess the spirit of the loving Master.

GRIT.

No place ever more thoroughly showed the effects of courage and will-power. The man who became discouraged drooped over the fire and soon died. A man of my company was of slightly a pugnacious disposition. We supposed him dying in the tent several times. One day, while almost too helpless to move, he overhead two men without the tent disputing as to which one of them should have his shoes when he was dead. He determined that both should be disappointed. He would live, and he began to get better from that time. He lived an active mechanic for thirty years. I never allowed the thought in my mind that I should not get out. Not seeing much prospect of the war closing, and knowing how rapidly men were dying, we were constantly planning methods of escape. This was what hundreds were also attempting. Mr. Richardson states that he knew of fifteen tunnels in operation at one time. The method of working a tunnel was to start from one of the underground houses, as near as possible to the dead line, and dig a trench. The digging was done with a case-knife or a stick, the ground being put into a blanket and carried out at night and spread on the ground where it would not attract attention. As digging new houses was constantly going on, this concealment was not difficult. It was not easy to dig in one of these places as a man must crawl in, dig in the dark, and then back out with his load. The air would become very oppressive and dangerous after being in a little while. As any tunnel, to be successful, must be at least one hundred feet in length, if not more, quite a company was needed to carry on this work. In

nearly every instance, the attempt was betrayed by some man who would report to the officers or guards in order to get some extra food. I knew of only one such attempt being successful. Some few escaped. Then a double line of guards was stationed at night, the second line being without the fence and distant two or three hundred feet. This made a tunnel impossible.

Then an attempt was made at bribing the guards. This succeeded with a part of a squad. The guards on both lines were supposed to be all right. It proved a moonlight night. Two of our men were allowed to pass, the others were refused. These two men were afterwards re-captured and brought back to the prison the day before our release. Then William B. Brown, of company "C." and I thought of running the water guard. Each day we would go after water. By means of sticks and stones, we would sometimes cross the stream and pick up pieces of rails to bring back to kindle fire. We thought we could try the dodge of going after rails a little further than usual and then make for a ravine a few rods distant, and which ran parallel with the stream. I had worked a month to get a box of matches and then paid one confederate dollar for it. This,we were told, was necessary in traveling through the country in order to cook food and keep warm when lying off during the day. I had a map with most of the stations of confederate guards on the road to our lines. We had also worked to keep up our strength. Each afternoon we would go out in the open square, after the market was over, and walk an hour. By this time there were not more than a half dozen of those left of our one hundred who could carry an eight foot stick of wood. We planned the day for running, but Brown said, "It will not do to start with the shoes I have, I must get them mended." There was a cobbler who took old shoes and tried to make new ones, and he succeeded tolerably well. We delayed for the mending of the shoes. Now came the rumors that we were to be exchanged and again we awaited the results.

TRYING TO ESCAPE.

It was easy to talk of escaping and trying to get to our lines. This was an immense undertaking. As I computed the route to Kentucky, over the mountains, it was 180 miles. Since reading of the journey of Mr. Richardson I am convinced that it was much harder than we ever supposed. Mr. Richardson was a press correspondent before the war broke out and in the South. When the question of seceding came up in Louisiana, he shrewdly entered

their secret meetings and sent reports north. As a war correspondent he was captured. The Southerners were especially bitter against him. He was first in Libby, then at Castle Thunder, then Belle Isle, then Salisbury. When at Castle Thunder, he had received packages from the North. Concealed in butter, he had received a plentiful supply of greenbacks. These helped him much. He thoroughly understood southern men. He declared that all their officials were capable of being bribed. He often succeeded in getting help by bribery. He was taken to Salisbury Feb. 3d, 1863. At that time the prison was a confederate state penitentiary. He was treated tolerably well. Nearly all the prisoners were men of the South. "The rations of corn bread and beef were tolerable in quantity and quality." Mr. Luke Blaekman, of Salisbury Village, placed his library at his disposal. A colored boy would carry the books upon a request by a note. After the thousands of northern prisoners came in Mr. Richardson, with two companions, also press correspondents, was put in charge of the hospitals and administered medicine to the out-door sick. They had passes by which to pass the guards and go after medicine. They became acquainted with the officers and some citizens. They found out that there was a secret-oath-bound society to help Union men through the country to the North. Losing all hope of any intercession in their behalf on the part of our government, they determined to try for themselves. They started the night of December 17th, 1864. Passing the guards they concealed themselves until after dark. Then some friends took them to a hiding place for several days until the scouts looking after them had returned and the bloodhounds were called in. Now began a journey of 295 miles before they reached our lines at Knoxville, Tenn. This would seem a formidable distance to travel on foot in the daylight with no fear of danger. But to travel by night, through swamps and over the mountains in the depth of winter was a wonderful feat. It was accomplished only by the help of this banded society of men and women favorable to the North and then when almost exhausted. Mr. Richardson tells us that he knew of seventy men escaping. The most were re-captured. Only five reached the North. It was facing this journey, known to us so poorly, that we were trying to escape. We preferred the risk of any hardships to those being endured. There would, at least, be an inspiration in our efforts. There *was* an inspiration in all our efforts. More than this, by this means we were keeping up our strength, our courage and our lives.

The rumor of a release was followed on the 18th of February by some clothing being issued to a few of the men. This had been sent by our government. On the 20th, a part of the sick were taken to the cars and shipped for Richmond. The 21st saw the rest of the sick taken away. During this night we were kept up and had four days' rations issued to us, which consisted of two loaves or twenty-four ounces of corn bread. Of course these were largely eaten at once. Sherman was moving North after his great march to the sea. Columbia, S. C., was occupied on the 17th. The prisoners must now be taken out of the reach of this moving army, or they would be re-captured, without any chance of exchanging for their own men.

February 22d, Washington's Birthday came. We were formed in line about 10 A. M., I said *we*, but how a small portion of those who came in this prison yard! Fifteen thousand in all are said to have been incarcerated here. Eleven thousand and seven hundred were in the trenches. Two thousand had entered the confederate service. A few hundreds had been carried to the cars too weak to walk and many never to see their homes. Between seven and eight hundred now remained. Of the eighty-two men of the 128th twenty-three had died, and four left for the rebel service. When I talk with men in these later years and learn how some squads had scarce a man left, and when I compute the figures as they are given in government reports, I am the more astonished that of that small number of survivors there were fifty-five of our regiment. This speaks volumes for the hardihood and the grit of the material of which the 128th was composed.

LEAVING PRISON.

At half-past twelve, the gate was opened and we marched out of this place of torture where we had been confined during four months. A young Scotchman near me and who had been in our squad, soon after passing the gate, turned with uplifted hands toward the mountains of North Carolina which were in view, and exclaimed in the language of William Tell: "I hold to you these hands to show they still are free." Free from a confederate oath. Free from the dead-line of torture. Free from the trenches which had for months stared us in the face. Sacrifice had only imbued this adopted citizen with the more enthusiastic love for the stars and stripes. We marched through the village and out into the country accompanied by a few old guards to guide and protect us. After making eight miles on that afternoon, we halted in a dense

wood. There were plenty of fallen trees. We soon had huge fires built, and, sitting by these, we were happy men. The next day the rain poured down, and we had heavy marching. We made thirteen miles and again encamped in a woods. By the third day all our rations were exhausted and our stomachs also. With two companions, I left the guards and started for food. We found many of the people strong sympathizers with the North. The men were concealed in the mountains to escape conscription in the rebel army. The women felt deeply for us and had heard much about our sufferings. They were ready to supply us with any or all the food they had in the house. This was, with some of them, a scanty allowance. Often it would be sweet potatoes and eggs; often potatoes and beans with a little corn-meal. In several places they asked us to wait until they could cook us a meal. Three times that forenoon we accepted the invitation. In one home a woman made us some hot biscuit. At several other doors we received a lunch and tramped on. Again we camped in the woods at night. The column had made seventeen miles. We three scouts had gone more than twenty-five and had a good time. The fourth day, I, with one comrade, made a similar detour for provisions. We came into Greensboro in the middle of the afternoon an hour after the column arrived. Two of us had six large sweet potatoes and a dozen eggs. We asked an old colored woman, who kept a restaurant for confederate officers, to boil our eggs and potatoes. She did this and put in the gizzard of a turkey. We two sat down and each of us ate six hard boiled eggs and three big potatoes and the half of the turkey gizzard. The only thing that kept us from sickness after much eating was our exercise.

HOMEWARD BOUND.

From Greensboro we were taken by rail to Goldsboro. The track was out of repair, as was much of the railroad stock of the south. The rails were flat and bolted to wooden sleepers. Several times we were obliged to get fence rails and work a car back on the track, and then proceed slowly onward. We remained at Goldsboro over night. The next morning sixteen men were called for to act as writers in making out the parole lists. I volunteered as one of these secretaries. For this labor we each received an extra quart of beans. About 9 P. M. we started again on open platform cars. It was a misty, rainy, chilly night. We could travel only at a very slow rate. One poor man fell off a car and was killed. At 9 A. M.

of the 27th of February, we reached a burnt bridge on the railroad, where we were met by four United States Officers. General Schofield's forces had taken Wilmington on the 21st of February, and then pushed up the Cape Fear River. The confederate officers could go no further, as they now had reached our Union lines. Here we left the cars and the rebel guards with great joy. We now marched two miles over a very muddy road, and in a drizzling rain. Often in the prison we had talked of how we would raise a shout when we again saw the "Stars and Stripes." But now all moved in silence. My first view of the flag was in turning a short bend in the road, when I caught sight of the colors on the top of a tall pole on the bank of the river. I stopped, put my foot upon a log lying beside the road, and gazed at our emblem of Liberty in silence until a comrade came along, touched me on the shoulder, and we moved on together without saying a word. We came to the bridge, and, after crossing, passed between two lines of Union soldiers who stood looking at us. They asked no questions, neither did we. In this quiet expression of our thankfulness, we moved on until we came to two small steamboats on the Cape Fear River. We were placed on these, and by 5 P. M. were at Wilmington. Here we were treated with milk-punch and rations of hard bread and pork. I crawled in an old wood-house that night for shelter from the rain. This was the only fit place. My clothes were in rags and covered with vermin. Long had we contended with these pests in the prison by searching, and by scorching over the fire, only to be defeated, and find them multiplying by thousands, and we covered with sores because of their persistent attacks. On the 2d of March, we were put on a small coaster and started for the North. We arrived at Annapolis on the 10th, being delayed at Fort Fisher on account of the fog and head winds. Now we were placed in the parole camp, where were congregating many prisoners from the various southern pens. The next day, for the first time after near five months, we took a bath and put on new clothes.

PAROLE CONSIDERED.

The question will suggest itself at once why we were not paroled before? In this way much hardship would have been avoided and many lives saved. Our government did parole the southern prisoners in the early part of the war, as was done at Port Hudson. But it was found that these men returned almost immediately into the army and fought. They did not keep this oath

of honor, or the confederate government would not allow them to keep it, but compelled them back into the ranks. The North therefore refused to parole the southern soldiers. In retaliation the South refuse to parole the Union captive. Then our government acted upon the cold blooded theory of Edwin M. Stanton, the Secretary of War, that they could not exchange well-fed, rugged men for invalids and skeletons. The treatment of the Southern men by the Union government was all that could be asked by honorable men. The quarters were comfortable, more so than they would have had in their army, except the exposure to a northern climate, to which they were not accustomed. The rations were far better than they received in their service. Many of these men did not desire to return south after being released from the prisons and did take up their abodes in northern cities. They had little sickness and few died. It was very different with our men in the southern prisons. In November, 1864, nearly 40,000 prisoners were held by the confederates. These died at the rate of 13 per cent. a month. About as many more enlisted in the southern army as a means of escape from death. Few men after being a short time in a southern prison were fit to return at once to active service. General Grant gives his theory in his *Memoirs* of the only means of ending the Civil War. On both sides were Americans, equal in courage and in the spirit of self-sacrifice. Success would be with the side that had the most men. The North had the most men. Every man kept out of the active rebel service even by pairing-off with a northern soldier would help end the strife. It was better, therefore, to allow the northern soldier to endure and to die in the South rather than return the confederate man to his ranks. The policy was far from wise because of the many enlisting and obliged to serve in the rebel army. It was inhuman to allow men to suffer under these circumstances. The only comparison to illustrate it would be for our northern men to have been sent on the field of battle after a victory and to have slain all the wounded confederate soldiers in order that they might not recover and re-enforce the southern ranks. The suffering and death of northern men in southern prisons can be viewed from the standpoint of the northern government only as a sacrifice by which alone to gain the supremacy over the South and the only means to maintain the Union. Viewed from this point it was the desperate emergency of the nation to sustain its life. From this view we can easily see the discouraged feeling of those in authority at the time. The powers at Washington, who controlled all the exchanging of

prisoners as well as our army, felt the nation could not long withstand the opposition, and resorted to the policy of allowing an enemy to act like savages in order that victory might be gained. At any time it would have been possible for the North to have retaliated and put similar inflictions upon southern men until better treatment was accorded our men. That the government did not do this is only another indication that the administration feared that the public sentiment of the North would not allow this attempt at retaliation. There was a strong sentiment, during the Fall of 1864, against the continuation of the war. An attempt to force the South to more human treatment would have brought this opposition to more prominence. As long as the barbarous treatment of prisoners was out of the public sight it was not fully believed and had no special influence on the public sentiment. This is the only cloak of charity with which to cover the acts of the northern administration. Without this we should be obliged to regard them as cold hearted and inhuman as the southern officers who had the immediate control.

ON FURLOUGH.

Five days after landing at Annapolis, I had received two month's pay and my furlough for one month. Rapidly as these paroled men could be paid off they were allowed to visit home. Many of these returned at the end of the allotted time and were forwarded to their regiments, as by this time the confederacy had collapsed and fighting had ceased. I, with many more, was not so fortunate. The exposure and hardship of the prison life led to sickness which came on the day after reaching my home. Only after several months did many of these furloughed men return to Annapolis and from here were discharged. I, with several of the 128th, was detailed as a clerk to make out the discharge papers, and as one among the last six on the 28th of June, 1865, left this place, thus putting an end to parole camp and to my service in the Union army.

SALILBURY NATIONAL CEMETERY.

A visit paid the Salisbury National Cemetery by me March 23d, 1889, re-called memories beyond all that have been described. The stockade with buildings was destroyed by General Stoneman when making his northern raid near the close of the war. On the ground are now streets and cottages of the colored people, with a neat school-house and chapel. With deep interest, I went to the stream from which I had so often taken a refreshing draught. But

my greatest interest centered in the national cemetery which is surrounded by a wall and in the keeping of a one-armed Union sergeant. A large and beautiful monument is erected at the head of the trenches with the statement chiseled in the granite that 11,700 Union soldiers sleep in these narrow and closely packed tombs. As I plucked some ivy leaves as mementoes, I stood with reverence at that altar whereon was laid some of the most devoted and agonizing sacrifices ever made to hand down to future generations the liberty of a united nation.

AFTER THE COLLAPSE.

On the 27th of April, the 128th received orders to guard the railroad between Goldsboro and Raleigh. Boarding the train at 4 P. M. we reached Smithfield shortly after dark and bivouacked. During the next forenoon the regiment was separated into companies, to be stationed along the line of the road. Lieutenant Benson says his company ("H.") was ordered to Boonhill, N. C., twelve miles distant. "At Boonhill," he continues, "we had tents pitched, and threw out pickets on the main roads. I secured quarters for Captain Sincerbox and myself in a house near the depot, and was kept quite busy furnishing transportation to paroled men of Johnson's army, who were making their way home." This work was of brief duration, however, as on the 1st of May, the regiment again assembled at Goldsboro, and on the 2d, returned by train to Moorehead City.

AUGUSTA, GA.

The 4th of May found the regiment again on a transport, the *Thetis*, and putting to sea with pleasant weather. The whole division was in this movement. On the 6th, we reached Hilton Head, passed up the Savannah River, and anchored, during the night, below the city. The next morning we steamed up to the wharf, disembarked, and went into camp near the prison, where picket and camp duty was performed for three days. At 9 A. M. of the 11th the 24th Iowa, and the 128th of Day's Brigade, with the other brigades of the division, started for Augusta, Ga. We marched thirteen miles and bivouacked in the pines. On the 12th, we made twenty miles over a very sandy road. The next three days were but a repetition of the preceding. Shortly after we started on the 16th, a courier arrived with orders to force the march and push on to Waynesboro, a distance of thirty miles, by sundown, in order to reach Augusta the following day. He also brought word that "Old

Jeff, the Arch-Traitor" had been captured. We reached Waynesboro at 7 P. M. well worn after this very fatiguing march with heavy burdens. At 11 P. M. we boarded a train for Augusta, and reached the city, at an early hour, the next forenoon, taking up our quarters in an old cotton-press. The regiment was now ordered to furnish guards to protect the property of the government in various parts of the city. During our stay at this point, word was received that the wagon train containing the gold from the banks of Richmond, was en-route and attempting to escape through Georgia. On the 6th, company "H." was ordered to Washington, Ga., as part of the force to intercept this train, and undoubtedly would have succeeded, but that Wilson's cavalry, having the advantage over *foot cavalry*, struck the train first, securing about a million in coins. We occupied the court house during our stay. "This town is the home of Robert Toombs, although that blatant son of the chivalrous south," says Benson, "was *non est*. I called at his residence and found it in the care of some old contrabands. Although there was a strong desire to put the torch to the old traitor's nest, it was left unmolested. We returned to Augusta on the 7th."

SECTION XXIV.

HOMEWARD BOUND.

On the morning of the 6th of June the following order was promulgated :

HEADQUARTERS, POST AUGUSTA,
JUNE 6, 1865.

GENERAL ORDERS No. 11.

In compliance with orders from Headquarters Department of the South, the following regiments, whose terms of service expire before the 30th of September, will prepare to rendezvous at Savannah, with a view of being mustered out of the service: 22d, 24th and 28th Iowa, 128th and 131st New York.

Officers and men, I congratulate you that the time has at last arrived when you may return to your homes and families, and once again resume the peaceful avocations of life.

You have faithfully and bravely fought for your country, and can always bear in your hearts the proud consciousness of having done your duty.

I, who have had the honor of fighting with you, can testify to your valor and good conduct on the field—your obedience to orders and discipline while on the march and in camp.

In thus bidding you good bye, on your approaching departure to your distant homes, let me express to you my thanks and appreciation of your soldierly behavior—and the hope that you and your families may enjoy the peace you have so gloriously won.

EDWARD L. MOLINEUX,
Brevet Brig. Gen., U. S. V.

In compliance with this order Birge's brigade left Augusta on the 7th while the two regiments of Day's were left to continue the guard duty.

We are not without evidence of faithful duty performed in this city as in every place where we were called to serve. The following extract and comments were published in one of the Poughkeepsie papers about this time under the heading "The 128th Regiment :"

"We copy with pleasure from the Augusta, (Ga.) *Chronicle and Sentinel*, of a late date the following tribute to this regiment :

"We have had, in some form or another, an account of nearly every command now stationed in our midst, and none deserve a more honorable mention than the regiment above.

This gallant body of men from Dutchess and Columbia Counties, New York, were organized in the fall of the year 1862, and upon being mustered into service, repaired at once to Pennsylvania to check the raiding propensities of Stewart. From thence they were ordered to the Department of the Gulf, under General Banks, and with that noble soldier, W. T. Sherman at their head, made their record in the various assaults upon Port Hudson, in which they acted a conspicuous part until the final reduction of that famous stronghold. They were one of the few commands sent in to receive the surrender and hold that point.

From Port Hudson and the Red River campaign, thence to the valley, under the invincible Sheridan, from the valley to Savannah; then to North Carolina under W. T. Sherman, and when Johnson's army surrendered returned to Savannah; and are now quietly resting from the fatigues of three year's bloody battles, awaiting orders to return to the generous hearts at home, who during all the dreadful separation have prayed and blessed them on in their sacred mission of duty.

May they, and all like them, have a long and glorious future."

"We learn" says the comment, "upon reliable authority that Capt. Fred Wilkinson, of that regiment, is on his way, under orders from General Gilmore, to proceed to Albany, on business in regard to mustering out the New York troops in that department. It is believed that this work will occupy about three weeks. We are further informed that Governor Fenton is favorable to the mustering out of the 128th in Poughkeepsie, and that efforts are being made to effect this arrangement. We earnestly hope that it may be successful. The 128th has one of the most brilliant records of any regiment raised in this State, and the people of Dutchess and Columbia will respond with heartfelt pleasure to an opportunity to give them a welcome home."

On the 16th of June, 1865, the 128th in company with the 24th Iowa took up the line of march for Savannah. This march continued for seven days when we reached the city, on the morning of the 23d, and pitched our tents on the same ground we had occupied previous to our departure for interior Georgia. With our well earned laurels, and the great work of saving the nation accomplished, we could set down to rest. There was no guard or picket duty to be

done and we had merely to care for our camp and enjoy ourselves the best we could.

HOMEWARD BOUND.

On the 12th of July, the regiment was formally mustered out of the United States service. We, however, lay in camp until the 16th, awaiting transportation, when we embarked on the steamer *Charles Thomas*, bound for New York. The thought of the last name, New York, sent a thrill of unbounded joy through every man's heart. The events of three year, which had separated us from the Empire State, had been such as agitated the world and made all eyes turn upon us as the actors. The nation, passing through its throes of deepest agony and bloodshed, was saved. With a banner undimmed, without a stripe torn or a star fallen, she could go forward as the herald of liberty for all men. As a regiment, we had shared deeply in the hardships and in the losses, in the honors and in the achievements, and it was with pardonable pride that we looked forward to the greeting we knew awaited us in our own State.

After a quick and very pleasant passage, we landed at Dey St., New York City, on the 20th, transferred everything to the steamboat *Commodore*, and left at 6 P. M. of that same day.

Amid the cheers of a glad people, who rejoiced not alone upon the return of their boys, but also over a peace established by a complete victory over wrong, we sailed up the noble Hudson that evening. Grander than ever seemed her well tilled fields with the majestic background of rocks and mountains.

HOME.

We reached Albany at 3 A. M., and received breakfast at the hands of the Ladies' Relief Association. We soon found ourselves in camp,—a word which had become almost as natural to us as *home*—and almost with impatience awaited the necessary papers and pay before our final release. Out of an enemy's country, surrounded by friends who were daily crowding our quarters, we tarried until the 26th of July, when the 128th as an organized military body disbanded, each man bearing his certificate of discharge from a heroic and honorable service.

SECTION XXV.

THE REGIMENTAL ASSOCIATION.

"The disbanding of the victorious armies of the republic began in June, 1865, and the soldiers returned to their homes. It was a most interesting and rare spectacle for the contemplation of the nations. In the space of one hundred and fifty days the multitude of defenders of the Union were transformed into peaceful citizens, and resumed the varied and blessed avocations of peace. There had been enrolled for duty 2,656,591 men, of whom 1,490,000 were in actual service. By mid-winter of 1866, 750,000 men had been mustered out of the service." The above is a quotation made from Mr. Benson J. Lossing's *Empire State* (p 538.) On the same page he writes: "So rapidly did the great armies dissolve and become a part of the civil life of the nation, that at the beginning of 1866, only seven regiments of infantry, and two of cavalry of the New York troops remained in the service of the United States."

This rapid disbanding of men who had been engaged in military service, was contrary to the fears and predictions of many people in the North, who anticipated that thousands of men would become loungers and paupers, to be cared for by the country. So eager were the men to return to their homes, and to their former pursuits, and so absorbed were their minds with the prospects of peace, that they scarce thought of any re-union amongst themselves. Without any attempt or suggestion of a continued association, the men of the 128th separated and scattered to their homes.

The first attempt to hold a reunion was made by company "C." in 1873. On the 22d of October of that year, a circular was sent to the members of the company, calling for a meeting in the village of Rhinebeck on the 12th of November, to effect an organization. "The object," as given in the circular, "is to hold a social gathering each year, at which the past may be reviewed and the whereabouts of each other may be known." This first gathering resulted in a permanent organization with George Tremper as President, and E. D. Morgan secretary. The first reunion was called for January 28th, 1874, in Rhinebeck. From that date to this an annual gathering of the company with a change of the president, but not of the secretary, has been held, affording much pleasure to all the members

who could attend. So pleasant were these greetings to the members of company "C." that the suggestion was made at one of the meetings to inaugurate a reunion of the whole regiment, and certain persons were designated to agitate the subject. The men of the regiment readily responded to the suggestion, especially the veterans of Hudson, who took hold of the project with much zeal, and extended an invitation to the "boys" to come back to Hudson again on the 6th of September, the twenty-fifth anniversary of the departure of the regiment from that City. Comrades J. V. Whitbeck, Milo P. Moore, Freeman Skinner and Wm. Van Bach acted as a committee of arrangements, and most efficiently carried out the entertainment. The Twenty-third Separate Company of the State Militia, bearing the honored name of "Cowles Guards" after our brave Colonel, David S. Cowles, entered heartily into the work of assisting the committee. About 250 veterans of the regiment assembled on the appointed day. A march was made by the men accompanied by the Cowles Guards, the R. D. Lathrop Post G. A. R. of Hudson, the police of the city, and several bands of music. The buildings were profusely decorated, and the streets filled with the people extending their most cordial welcome, and showing that a quarter of a century had not diminished the memories of the past, on the part of the older citizens and that the young had learned much concerning the men who had gone out from that place for the defense of the nation. The old flag-staff from which the colors were nearly stripped while being carried at the head of our ranks, elicited much applause.

After the march a bountiful collation was served in the armory by the Cowles Guards assisted by many ladies The occasion was honored by the presence of Senatòr J. W. Hoysradt of Hudson, Colonel Johnston L. DePeyster of Tivoli, Colonel Edward Gaul, formerly of the 159th New York Vols., Hon. John I. Platt of Poughkeepsie, Hon. Willard H. Mase of Matteawan; and was made cheerful by the presence of many of the commissioned officers of our own regiment, among whom were Colonel James P. Foster, Dr. Palmer C. Cole, Dr. Charles H. Andrus and Chaplain John Parker. The temporary organization was effected by electing Captain John V. Whitbeck, of Hudson, President; Johnston L. DePeyster, of Tivoli, and Milo P. Moore, of Hudson, as Vice-Presidents; Derrick Brown, of Poughkeepsie, and Freeman Skinner, of Hudson, as secretaries.

Brief addresses were made by Captain Whitbeck, Derrick

Brown, F. T. Beale of the Cowles Guards, Colonel J. L. DePeyster, Col. Gaul and several other. A poem was read by Wallace Bruce of Poughkeepsie, recently United States Consul in Edinburgh, Scotland, and who has lately succeeded in erecting and dedicating a monument in the cemetery of that noted City, to Veterans who fought in our late war and may die in that city. It is needless to say that the tide of enthusiasm and pleasure ran high as these men recalled the events of the past and shook hands and laughed with old comrades with whom they had passed such eventful years, and many of whom they had not met for a quarter of a century.

A permanent organization was now effected and officers for one year elected as follows:

President—Derrick Brown, of Poughkeepsie.

First Vice-President—Benjamin T. Benson, of Fishkill.

Second Vice-President—John V. Whitbeck, of Hudson.

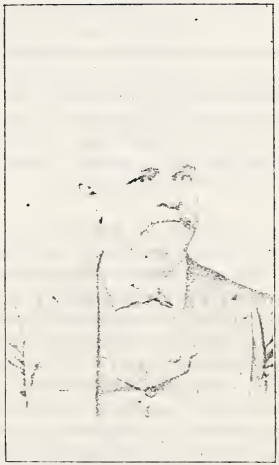
Secretaries—J. J. Marshall, Poughkeepsie, C. M. Bell, Hudson.

Chaplain—Rev. John Parker, New Haven, Conn.

Surgeon—Dr. C. H. Andrus, Metuchen, N. J.

No provision was made for a re-union in 1888, but President Derrick Brown sent out a call for the veterans of the 128th to meet in Poughkeepsie, on September 19th, in commemoration of the battle of Winchester. About fifty members assembled in the Casino Rink on the appointed day and had a pleasant social season in re-calling the events of the army life. The same officers were re-elected for the succeeding year. A secretary for each company was appointed for the purpose of perfecting the roll of members and for stirring up an interest in an annual re-union. It was decided to hold the next meeting at Hudson.

On the 19th of October, 1889, in accordance with the vote of the previous year, 123 veterans of the regiment responded to the roll call at the third re-union at Hudson. No street parade was attempted. Special interest was manifested in the presentation of two beautiful pictures by the veterans of the regiment to the Cowles Guards for the handsome reception given them two years before and for the warm friendship shown by the Guards for the veterans. A hearty response was made to president Brown's presentation address by Captain Beale of the Guards. A poem written by Colonel James P. Foster was read by one of the men and received great applause. The old officers were re-elected for another year. A committee was appointed to secure a suitable regimental badge. Fishkill-on-the-Hudson was decided upon as the place of the next annual gathering



DERRICK BROWN, POKEEPSIE, N. Y.,
First President of the Regimental
Association.

in response to an earnest invitation on the part of the veterans from that place, and to be on the 19th of September, 1890.

The fourth re-union was on a larger scale than the two preceding. The people of this beautiful village on the Hudson did not mean that any other place should surpass them in the welcome offered, or in the display of patriotism to be made. The procession was composed of the grand army post, the fire companies and many of the citizens of the place, escorting the veterans of the regiment about the streets, which were beautifully decorated. A sumptuous collation was served in a large hall by the committee, assisted by many ladies. Addresses were made by the clergy of the place, givings expression to their warm welcome and high regard for the "soldier boys." The committee on regimental badge reported the selection of such badge. It is made of bronze and is represented on the cover of this book. The election of officers for the ensuing year resulted as follows: President, J. E. Munger; 1st Vice-President S. H. Mase; 2d Vice-President, B. W. Van Wyck; Secretary, John Stotesbury.

The fifth re-union was held in Poughkeepsie, Oct. 19th, 1891. An extensive parade was carried out through the streets, being escorted by the fifteenth and nineteenth separate companies, the fire companies, the city authorities, the two grand army posts and many citizens. The profuse decorations and large gatherings on the streets as well as the many expressions of the citizens, showed the gratitude of the people for the heroic deeds, and years of sacrifice made by these men for the safety of the nation. Dinner was served by a committee of ladies in the armory. At the business meeting, prayer was offered by the venerable Dr. Wheeler of the Presbyterian church. Addresses were made by Dr. Van Gieson, pastor of the Reformed church, D. H. Hanaburgh, Colonel F. S. Keese, Dr. Andrus, General A. B. Smith, a former Colonel of the 150th N. Y. Volunteers, and a poem was read by L. P. Hatch. An invitation was extended by General A. B. Smith for the 128th veterans to be the guests of the 150th on the anniversary gathering of that regiment the next year, on the ground of the warm friendship manifest in former days at Baltimore, Md., and in all the years following between the men of the two regiments who went from this same section of country.

Upon the motion of D. H. Hanaburgh, a committee of two from each company, was appointed to gather material for a History of the Regiment. The following officers were then elected. Presi-

dent, B. W. Van Wyck; 1st Vice-President, Wm. Van Bach; 2d Vice-President, Arnout Cannon; Secretary, Wm. Platto; Chaplain D. H. Hanaburgh; Surgeon, Chas. H. Andrus.

In accordance with the invitation extended by General A. B. Smith, the 150th New York Volunteers of Dutchess County, gave a most hearty reception to the members of the 128th, on the 12th of October, 1892, in the City of Poughkeepsie. This brave and distinguished regiment, escorted our boys about the streets, and shouted themselves hoarse in expressing their welcome to men who had been sharers with themselves in the hardships of our civil war. The collation served was on the same hearty scale, and most forcibly reminded us of the generosity of these same men, when they freely brought of their rations to us, when in almost a famished condition upon our return in 1862, from Gettysburgh to Baltimore. At the business meeting, progress was reported on regimental history. The committee was reduced to one from each company, together with the chairman of the former year. On motion the regimental association was re-organized on a self-supporting basis with annual dues established at one dollar per member. An invitation for the next re-union to be held in Fishkill-on-the-Hudson was duly accepted. The officer selected were as follows: President, D. E. Van Amburg; 1st Vice-President, Jerre Pierce; 2d Vice-President, Benjamin T. Benson; Surgeon, Chas. H. Andrus; Chaplain, D. H. Hanaburgh; Secretary, J. Stotesbury.

Each re-union of these comrades has brought back so many fresh memories as to make the bond cementing the friendship the stronger, and to cause the annual gathering, as a social season, to be looked forward to with much pleasure.

From the *Fishkill Daily Journal* of October 19th, 1893, we make the following extract: "To-day the 128th regiment is holding their 7th annual re-union here, (in Fishkill and Matteawan) and many of the men marched with the same steady step that they did in war times. Time, however, has made inroads in their ranks, and those that were young men then, are now either middle aged or gray headed men, but the same enthusiasm that inspired them to fight bravely for the Union, still remains with the gallant old heroes." A most hearty and royal reception was given the veterans by the citizens of these united villages. Meeting the men of the regiment at the Hudson River railroad depot the police, the hose companies, the grand army posts, the Denning guards, and many citizens in carriages, escorted them on a march through the streets, which were

crowded with enthusiastic spectators. The display of bunting and many fine decorations, the bountiful dinner furnished by the ladies in the Dibble pavilion, and the eloquent words of welcome by Rev. Mr. Fritz, clearly showed that we as veterans were not forgotten by these patriotic people.

The officers elected for the ensuing year were as follows :

President—J. Howard Asher, of Rhinebeck.

Vice-Presidents—Calvin Rikert, Benjamin T. Benson.

Secretary and Treasurer—George Tremper.

Surgeon—Dr. Chas. H. Andrus.

Chaplain—Rev. D. H. Hanaburgh.

An invitation was extended by company "C." and by the citizens of Rhinebeck, to hold the next re-union of the regiment at that place. The invitation was heartily accepted.

No more fitting close could be given to this record of the 128th, than in the language of Mr. Wallace Bruce, as presented in his poem read at our first re-union at Hudson.

POEM BY WALLACE BRUCE.

One word on our lips and but one to-day ;
One word in our hearts as we gather here,
Enshrined in our annals to live for aye,
To freedom and freemen forever dear.

But how shall we utter with reverence meet
That word where emotions are more than speech ?
Where martyred heroes comrades greet—
Their answers from Heaven's high ramparts reach.

Go, speak it in whispers where daisies free
On a million mounds with dews are wet !
Herald with trumpet from sea to sea
The word that a nation will not forget !

Attune it to music that thrills the soul
With old-time fervor remembered yet.
The smoke-stained banner again unroll !
The stars in their courses will not forget.

Engrave it in marble of purest white,
In granite columns its letters set ;
Aye, trace it with pencils of living light !
The blue-doomed heavens will not forget.

crowded with enthusiastic spectators. The display of bunting and many fine decorations, the bountiful dinner furnished by the ladies in the Dibble pavilion, and the eloquent words of welcome by Rev. Mr. Fritz, clearly showed that we as veterans were not forgotten by these patriotic people.

The officers elected for the ensuing year were as follows :

President—J. Howard Asher, of Rhinebeck.

Vice-Presidents—Calvin Rikert, Benjamin T. Benson.

Secretary and Treasurer—George Tremper.

Surgeon—Dr. Chas. H. Andrus.

Chaplain—Rev. D. H. Hanaburgh.

An invitation was extended by company "C." and by the citizens of Rhinebeck, to hold the next re-union of the regiment at that place. The invitation was heartily accepted.

No more fitting close could be given to this record of the 128th, than in the language of Mr. Wallace Bruce, as presented in his poem read at our first re-union at Hudson.

POEM BY WALLACE BRUCE.

One word on our lips and but one to-day ;
One word in our hearts as we gather here,
Enshrined in our annals to live for aye,
To freedom and freemen forever dear.

But how shall we utter with reverence meet
That word where emotions are more than speech ?
Where martyred heroes comrades greet—
Their answers from Heaven's high ramparts reach.

Go, speak it in whispers where daisies free
On a million mounds with dews are wet !
Herald with trumpet from sea to sea
The word that a nation will not forget !

Attune it to music that thrills the soul
With old-time fervor remembered yet.
The smoke-stained banner again unroll !
The stars in their courses will not forget.

Engrave it in marble of purest white,
In granite columns its letters set ;
Aye, trace it with pencils of living light !
The blue-doomed heavens will not forget.

These walls proclaim it in glory, behold !
  A loyal welcome to noble sons,
Through floral lips to brothers bold,
  One word, and that word—"VETERANS.'

We bow before it, our all is there :
  Our flag, our freedom, our land and pride.
Our country's fame and promise fair,
  The world's great future with outlook wide.

That banner is more than printed gauze ;
  It voices the hopes of a thousand years,—
A registered charter of sacred laws,
  Full covenant purchased with blood and tears.

You know its value, survivors few,
  Three hundred now of a thousand then.
Who marched from our camp in proud review :
  The star-dotted roll-call read again.

Absent ! Sleeping at Camp Parapet,
  On Chalmette field and at Quarantine,
With salt-driven spray the roster is wet,
  At Port Hudson's dismal and wild ravine.

Where brave men spoke with bated breath,
  As brothers fell in that murderous blast ;
Where fate shook leaded dice with death,
  And cheeks grew pale as the die was cast.

A black steed dashes across the plain
  With foam-flecked bridle streaming free,
A gallant and noble soldier slain,
  Your leader through centuries yet to be.

Who, fighting "fell with face to the foe"
  And sent it a message to sorrowing souls—
Imperial sentence ! with Spartan glow,
  On record immortal—our brave COLONEL COWLES.

Ah, well we recall the silent street,
  When that horse was led to the hero's grave,
With army cloak on saddle seat,
  And the flag that he gave his life to save.

And well we remember your record, boys,
  In the years that followed when days were dark,
As through the Red Sea with steady poise,
  Our citizen soldiers bore Liberty's ark.

And children's children your deeds will relate,
  And cherish your memories ever dear,
The gallant One Hundred and Twenty-Eighth,
  Who in days of peril answered—" Here."

Aye, long as the stately Hudson flows,
  Or the Catskills sentinel-duty keep,
While Roeleffe Jansen singing goes
  And binds our counties in crystal sweep :—

Till the fame of our fathers has melted away,
  Till the stars of the dear old banner set,
Till the gold of the sunlight is sprinkled with gray,
  Columbia and Duchess will not forget.

MUSTER-OUT ROLL.

The following abbreviated Muster Out Rolls give the names of all the men who were commissioned or enlisted in the 128th Regiment of New York Volunteer Infantry, with rank and promotions, as far as can be obtained from the records in the Adjutant-General's office at Albany, with such corrections as could be made by members of the Regimental Association Committee:

FIELD AND STAFF OF THE 128th N. Y. VOLS.

RANK WHEN LAST MUSTERED, NAME AND RESIDENCE.	WHEN FIRST MUSTERED ON THE STAFF.	LEFT THE REGIMENT.	REMARKS.
Colonel, David S. Cowles, Hudson	July 22, 1862	May 27, 1863	Killed in action at Port Hudson while gallantly leading the regiment in a charge.
Colonel, James Smith	Sept. 4, 1862	June 7, 1864	Honorably discharged by special order No. 149, Headquarters Dept. of Gulf. Mustered in as Colonel of the regiment July 2, 1863.
Lieut.-Colonel, James P. Foster, Hudson	Aug. 29, 1862	Nov. 17, 1864	Honorably discharged by special order of the War Department. Mustered in as Lieut.-Colonel of the regiment July 1, 1863; received a commission as Colonel of the 128th but could not be mustered in on account of a general order requiring a certain number of men in order to have a colonel, which the regiment did not have. Made Collector of the Port of Wilmington, N. C., at close of war in recognition of military services.

Lieut.-Colonel, Francis S. Keese, Rhinebeck	Sept. 15, 1863		Sergeant Co. "G" 1st N. J. Vols. from April 1861, to Sept. 1862. First mustered as Captain Co. "C" Sept. 4, 1862. Major, Sept. 15, 1863. Lieut.-Col. Nov. 29, 1864. Detailed as Member of General Court Martial at Philadelphia, Pa., by order of Secretary of War, Dec. 31, 1864. Wounded Sept 19, 1864, at Winchester, Va. Brevetted Colonel for Winchester battle.
Major, Robert F. Wilkinson, Poughkeepsie	Feb. 4, 1865		First mustered as Captain of Co. "I." Promoted to Major Feb. 4, 1865. On leave of absence by special order No. 171 when regiment was mustered out. Discharged by special order.
Surgeon, Palmer C. Cole, Hudson	Aug. 4, 1862	Sept. 24, 1864	Resigned on account of disability.
1st Asst. Surgeon, Charles H. Andrus, Poughkeepsie	Aug. 30, 1862	Aug. 14, 1864	Promoted to Surgeon of the 176th N. Y. Vols. and afterwards to Brigade-Surgeon.
2d Asst. Surgeon, Daniel P. Van Vleck, Hudson	Aug. 20, 1862	Nov. 21, 1862	Died on steamer Arago in Hampton Roads, Va.
3d Asst. Surgeon, Willard T. Deming	Aug. 1, 1863	June 5, 1864	Discharged for disability.
Surgeon, J. Mortimer Crane	Feb. 7, 1865	July 12, 1865	Mustered out with regiment. Entered service as Assistant Surgeon of 157th N. Y. Vol. Promoted to Surgeon of 128th.
2d Asst. Surgeon, Henric B, Cole	Nov. 25, 1862	May 18, 1863	Resigned. Appointed Second Assistant surgeon in place of Van Vleck at New Orleans, La,

FIELD AND STAFF—Continued.

RANK WHEN LAST MUSTERED, NAME AND RESIDENCE.	WHEN FIRST MUSTERED ON THE STAFF.	LEFT THE REGIMENT.	REMARKS.
1st Asst. Surgeon, Wm. H. B. Post, Cedar Creek	Oct. 16, 1864	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Appointed from civil life.
Chaplain, John Parker, Hudson	Sept. 28, 1862	Mch. 28, 1863	Resigned.
Adjutant, Abram Ashley, Hudson	Sept. 4, 1862	Mch. 25, 1863	Resigned.
Adjutant, John P. Wilkinson, Poughkeepsie	June 15, 1863	Dec. 19, 1863	Resigned. First mustered as Second Lieutenant of Co. "I" Sept. 4, 1862. Promoted to First Lieutenant and Adjutant.
Adjutant, Ambrose B. Hart, Poughkeepsie	May 1, 1865	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Enrolled as Corporal of Co. "D." Promoted First Sergeant July 18, 1863; to First Lieutenant Oct. 21, 1863. Transferred to Field and Staff as Adjutant.
Quartermaster, Alexander Annon, Hudson	Sept. 4, 1862	May 18, 1863	Resigned.
Quartermaster, Sylvester H. Mase, Fishkill	Jan. 18, 1864	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. First mustered as Second Lieutenant of Co. "H" Sept. 4, 1862. Promoted to First Lieutenant and Quartermaster. Acting Quartermaster from January 6, 1863.

NON-COMMISSIONED STAFF OF THE 128th N. Y. VOLS.

RANK WHEN MUSTERED, NAME AND RESIDENCE.	WHEN MUSTERED ON STAFF.	LEFT STAFF.	REMARKS
Sergeant-Major, Sylvester H. Brady, Hudson	Sept. 4, 1862	Feb. 9, 1863	Discharged for disability.
Sergeant-Major, Howard E. Mitchell, Hudson	Feb. 9, 1863	Nov. 5, 1863	Promoted to First Lieutenant of Co. "G." Enrolled as Sergeant Co. "G."
Sergeant-Major, Henry Rothery, Fishkill	Nov. 5, 1863	Aug. 31, 1864	Reduced to the ranks and assigned to Co. "F."
Sergeant-Major, Milo P. Moore, Hudson	Aug. 31, 1864	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Enrolled Corporal Co. "A." Promoted Sergeant Sept. 1, 1863.
Quartermaster-Sergeant, Abner B. Mase, Fishkill	Jan. 1, 1863	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Enrolled as Corporal Co. "H."
Com. Sergeant, Benj. W. Van Wyck, Pleasant Valley	Sept. 4, 1862	Jan. 1, 1863	Re-joined Co. "D." in which he enrolled.
Commissary Sergeant, George S. Drake, Amenia	Jan. 1, 1863	Aug. 30, 1863	Transferred to Corps d' Afrique as First Lieutenant.
Commissary Sergeant, James E. Munger, Fishkill	Sept. 1, 1863	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Enrolled as Private in Co. "A."
Hospital Steward, John E. Schuyler, Hudson	Sept. 4, 1862		
Hospital Steward, Jacob Carl, Hudson		July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Enrolled as Private Co. "A."
Private Musician, Edward Gallagher, Hudson	Jan. 1, 1864	April 20, 1865	Reduced to Musician and assigned to Co. "D." Enrolled Sept. 4, 1862, in Co. "A."
Private Musician, George A. Carter, Hudson	April 12, 1865	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Enrolled as Musician in Co. "G."
Private Musician, William Wheeler, Ancram	Sept. 1, 1864	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Enrolled as Fifer in Co. "G."

MUSTER OUT ROLL OF CO. "A" 128th N. Y. VOLS.

RANK WHEN JOINING, NAME AND RESIDENCE.	MUSTERED IN COMPANY.	LEFT COMP.	CAUSE AND REMARKS.
Captain, Edward Gifford, Hudson	Sept. 4, 1862	Aug. 8, 1863	Died of Pneumonia. Captured May 26, 1862. Escaped July 3, 1862.
1st Lieutenant, Granville P. Hawes, Hudson	"	Mch. 18, 1863	Promoted to Captain of C. S. Volunteers.
2d " John V. Whitebeck, Hudson	"	July 16, 1864	Resigned. Promoted Captain of Co. Sept. 4, 1862.
1st Sergeant, Augustus N. Bradbury, Hudson	"	Feb. 25, 1863	Died at New Orleans, La
2d " John C. Delamater, Hudson	"		Discharged General Order 77. Wounded Sept. 19, 1864, at Winchester, Va.
3d " Freeman Skinner, Hudson	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
4th " Lewis B. Fairbanks, Hudson	"	April 2, 1863	Discharged for disability at Baltimore, Md.
5th " Franklin H. Traver, Ghent	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
1st Corporal, George F. Wilbur, Chatham	"	June 17, 1865	Resigned. Promoted Sergeant March 2, 1863; 1st Lieutenant Sept. 6, 1863.
2d " Milo P. Moore, Hudson	"	Sept. 1, 1864	Promoted to Sergeant-Major. Promoted Sergeant Sept. 1, 1863.
3d " Henry C. Lay, Chatham	"	Sept. 6, 1863	Transferred to Corps d' Afrique as 1st Lieutenant.
4th " Robert R. Barringer, Hudson	"	Aug. 16, 1864	Discharged for disability at New Orleans, La.
5th " Reuben Reynolds, Hudson	"	Aug. 30, 1863	Transferred to Corps d' Afrique as 1st Lieutenant.
6th " John H. Whitmore, Austerlitz	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted Sergeant Sept. 1, 1863.
7th " Theodore E. Krofft, Ghent	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted 2d Lieutenant Sept 6, 1863; to Captain Oct. 19, 1864.
8th " Lewis Best, Hudson	"	April 14, 1864	Died at Jersey City on furlough.
Private, Almstead, Alonzo H., Austerlitz	"	Dec. 20, 1862	Died at Chesapeake hospital.
" Abbott, George F., Poughkeepsie	Aug. 20, 1864	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Baker, John C., Hudson	Sept. 4, 1862	Feb. 8, 1863	Died at New Orleans, La.
" Bellows, David, Ghent	"	Mch. 9, 1864	Discharged. Wounded at Port Hudson.

Private,	Bennett, Wm. P., Albany	Sept. 1, 1864	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Birch, Richard T., Austerlitz	Sept. 4, 1862	April 5, 1863	Died at Parapets, La.
"	Blinn, David, Canaan	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Brewer, Wallace, Hudson	"	"	Mustered out. Captured at Port Hudson June 27, 1863. Wounded Oct. 19, 1864.
"	Briggs, John R., Poughkeepsie	Sept. 9, 1864	"	Mustered out.
"	Burritt, John, Hudson	Sept. 4, 1862	April 1, 1865	Died at Baltimore, Md.
"	Cambridge, W. W., Ghent	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Carl, Jacob, Hudson	"		Promoted to Hospital Steward.
"	Carpenter, Martin, P., New Labanon	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Celnin, Frederick, Poughkeepsie	Sept. 10, 1864	"	Mustered out.
"	Churchill, Joseph L., Canaan	Sept. 4, 1862	June 2, 1863	Discharged for disability.
"	Clum, Lewis H., Germantown	"		Discharged General Order 77. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
"	Cody, Michael, New Labanon	"		Discharged General Order 77. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
"	Cole, William H., Poughkeepsie	Aug. 24, 1864	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Comstock, Samuel, Canaan	Sept. 4, 1862	Jan. 30, 1865	Died at Salisbury, N. C. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
"	Covey, Leonard C., Hudson	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal Sept. 28, 1863.
"	De Groff, John E., Canaan	"	Jan. 8, 1863	Died at Quarantine, La.
"	De Groff, Samuel, Canaan	"	June 2, 1863	Discharged for disability at New Orleans, La.
"	Downing, Joseph M. Austerlitz	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal Sept. 1, 1864.
"	Dusenbury, John J., Canaan	"	Aug. 14, 1863	Discharged for disability at New Orleans, La.
"	Finch, George, Canaan	"	April 23, 1863	Discharged for disability at New Orleans, La.
"	Fitzgerald, John, New Labanon	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal March 2, 1863.
"	Flint, William H., Austerlitz	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Ford, Lorenzo D., Canaan	"	"	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal Sept. 1, 1863.
"	Fogarty, John, Hudson	"	Nov. 24, 1862	Discharged for disability at Baltimore, Md

MUSTER OUT ROLL OF CO. "A" 128th N. Y. VOLS.—Continued.

RANK, WHEN JOINING, NAME AND RESIDENCE.	MUSTERED IN COMPANY.	LEFT COMP.	CAUSE AND REMARKS.
Private, Goddis, Alexander, Ghent	Sept. 4, 1862	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal Sept. 1, 1863.
" Goddis, John, Ghent	"	"	Mustered out.
" Gallagher, Edward, Hudson	"	Jan. 1, 1864	Promoted to Drum-Major.
" Gerow, Levi, Hudson	"	Sept. 5, 1863	Died at Baton Rouge, La.
" Gunan, Michael, Hudson	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
" Hague, John W., Hudson	"	April 4, 1865	Died at Hudson, N. Y. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
	"		
" Ham, Robert, Claverack	"	Sept. 30, 1862	Transferred to Co. "I."
" Harrison, Jared, New Labanon	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Harrison, John R., Canaan	"	June 21, 1863	Died at Chalmette, La.
" Harvey, George H., Hudson	"	Mch. 16, 1863	Died at Fortress Monroe.
" Head, James, Albany	Sept. 1, 1864	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Heermance, John, Hudson	Sept. 4, 1862	"	Mustered out.
" Holsapple, Ambrose, Ghent	"	Aug. 13, 1863	Died at Plaquemine, La.
" Hulbert, Henry B., Chatham	"	Jan. 7, 1863	Died at Quarantine, La.
" Humphrey, John H., New Labanon	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" King, William, Chatham	"	"	Mustered out.
" Kingley, Charles P., Canaan	"	Nov. 30, 1864	Died at Canaan, N. Y. Wounded at Winchester, Va.
" Knapp, Anson O., New Labanon	"		Discharged General Order 77. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
" Knapp, Ferdinand O., Albany	Sept. 20, 1864	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Lanighan, Thomas, Hudson	Sept. 4, 1862	"	Mustered out.
" Leins, John W., Poughkeepsie	Sept. 23, 1864		Discharged General Order 77. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
" Lindsey, Fred H., New Labanon	Sept. 4, 1862		Discharged General Order 77. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
" Lutz, Charles, Hudson	"	May 31, 1865	Discharged for disability at Frederick, Md.
" Marshemer, James, Canaan	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.

Private,	Mattoon, Thaddeus, Canaan	Sept. 4, 1862	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	McCaney, James, Canaan	"		Discharged General Order 77.
"	McGrath, Patrick, Ghent	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Mequirk, Christopher, Ghent	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Melius, William C., Hudson	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Miller, Aaron K., Canaan	"	June 22, 1864	Died at New Orleans, La.
"	Miller, Abram E., Hudson	"	Feb. 6, 1863	Died at New Orleans, La.
"	Miller, Andrew, Hudson	"	Sept. 25, 1863	Died at Baton Rouge, La.
"	Moore, Arthur A., Hudson	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Moore, James, Hudson	"	Feb. 20, 1863	Died at Parapets, La.
"	Moores, Reuben, Hudson	"	Jan. 6, 1865	Died at Salisbury, N. C. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
"	Morgan, Williard P., Poughkeepsie	Sept. 21, 1864		Mustered out General Order 77. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
"	Morrison, George, Ghent	Sept. 4, 1862	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Moett, Jacob C., Ghent	"	Dec. 19, 1862	Died at Quarantine, La.
"	Mosier, Joseph, Chatham	"		Mustered out General Order 77. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
"	Munger, James E., Fishkill	Sept. 4, 1862	Sept. 1, 1863	Promoted to Regimental Commissary Sergeant.
"	Nerr, John T., Poughkeepsie	Sept. 12, 1864	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Ogden, Horace, Germantown	Sept. 4, 1862	"	Mustered out.
"	Ostrander, Charles A., Hudson	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Ostrander, Freemond, Hudson	"		Mustered out General Order 77. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
"	Plumb, David, Hudson	"	May 29, 1863	Died at Port Hudson, La.
"	Poucher, Myron, Claverack	"	May 27, 1863	Killed at Port Hudson, La.
"	Proper, John P., Claverack	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Rowley, William H., Hudson	"	Nov. 16, 1864	Died at Hudson, N. Y. on furlough.
"	Roney, David, Austerlitz	"	April 10, 1863	Discharged for disability at Quarantine.
"	Schuyler, John E., Hudson	"	Sept. 4, 1862	Promoted to Hospital Steward.
"	Schill, Joseph, Hudson	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out
"	Seeley, James, New Lebanon	"	Aug. 21, 1863	Transferred to Invalid Corps.
"	Shaw, Alexander, Hudson	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Shaw, Franklin H., New Lebanon	"	June 26, 1863	Deserted.
"	Simmons, Daniel H., Hudson	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.

MUSTER OUT ROLL OF CO. "A" 128th N. Y. VOLS.—Continued.

RANK WHEN JOINING, NAME AND RESIDENCE.	MUSTERED IN COMPANY.	LEFT COMP.	CAUSE AND REMARKS.
Private, Shuyter, Henry H., New Labanon	Sept. 4, 1862	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Smith, John, Poughkeepsie	Sept. 21, 1864	"	Mustered out.
" Sterling, Joseph, Hudson	Sept. 4, 1862	"	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal Sept. 1, 1863; Sergeant Oct. 1, 1864.
" Sullivan, Patrick, Canaan	"	"	Mustered out.
" Taylor, John, Hudson	"	July 3, 1863	Killed at Port Hudson, La.
" Taylor, John, Poughkeepsie	Sept. 12, 1864	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Thomas, Moses, Ghent	Sept. 4, 1862	"	Mustered out.
" Traver, Harry S., Ghent	"	May 17, 1863	Discharged for disability.
" Van Allen, Stephen H., Albany	Sept. 5, 1864	Ju'y 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Van Deusen, James, Livingston	Sept. 4, 1862	"	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal Sept. 1 1863
" Wand, Thomas E., New Labanon	"	June 2, 1863	Discharged for disability at New Orleans.
" Whitmore, George W., Hudson	"	April 10, 1863	Discharged for disability at Quarantine, La.
" Wilcox, Justin A., Canaan	"	Sept 1, 1863	Transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.
" Wilcox, Martin V., Canaan	"	Jan. 18, 1863	Died at Quarantine, La.
" Williams, Alonzo, Canaan	"		Discharged General Order 77. Wounded at Winchester, Va.
" Williams, Henry, Ghent	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Whiteman John H., Austerlitz	"	"	Mustered out.
" Winslow, Leonard C. Hudson	"	Nov. 27, 1864	Deserted.
" Wood, Henry, Hudson	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Young, William H., Albany	Sept. 5, 1864	"	Mustered out.

MUSTER OUT ROLL OF CO. "B" N. Y. VOLS.—Continued.

RANK WHEN JOINING, NAME AND RESIDENCE.	MUSTERED IN COMPANY.	LEFT COMP.	CAUSE AND REMARKS.
Private, Brownell, George, Pawling	Sept. 4, 1862	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Brownell, Isaac, Pawling	"	Jan. 27, 1863	Died at Chalmette, La.
" Brownell, Milton, Pawling	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Burch, Jacob, North East	"	"	Mustered out.
" Burdick, Miley, Amenia	"	May 27 1863	Killed at Port Hudson, La. Promoted First Sergeant April 1, 1863.
" Buckingham, Herman, Dover	"	May 28, 1863	Died at "Parapets," La.
" Burke, William, Poughkeepsie	Sept. 5, 1864		Left in Hospital at Hilton Head.
" Caines, Edward J., North East	Sept. 4, 1862	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Campbell, James, North East	"	"	Mustered out.
" Carlow, Peter, Washington	"	Jan. 1, 1863	Died at Quarantine, La.
" Courtney, H. A., Pine Plains	"	July 31, 1861	Deserted at Relay House.
" Davis, Orville L., Washington	"	Nov. 5, 1863	Discharged for disabilty.
" Dervanny, William, Pawling	"	July 31, 1864	Deserted at Relay House.
" Dodge, Charles S., Pawling	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted Sergeant Aug. 31, 1863.
" Drake, George S., Amenia	"	May 20, 1863	Transferred to Corps d' Afrique.
" Drury, George A., Stanford	"	Nov. 29, 1863	Transferred to Corps d' Afrique as Hospital Steward.
" Ensign, Charles H., Washington	"	Nov. 5, 1863	Discharged for disability.
" Ferris, Charles H., North East	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Fields, Archibald, Amenia	Dec. 13, 1862	"	Mustered out. Transferred from Co. "D."
" George, Edgar, Stanford	Sept. 4, 1862	Sept. 16, 1863	Died of fever.
" Haight, George, Amenia	"	Sept. 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Hammond, Edward, Pine Plains	"	Aug. 12, 1863	Died at Hickory Landing, La.
" Hammond, Nicholas, Pine Plains	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal Aug. 20, 1863; Sergeant April 30, 1865.
" Hart, John, Washington	"	May 18, 1865	Discharged for disability. Captured Nov. 22, 1864.
" Haskins, William H., Amenia	"	Oct. 31, 1864	Died of wounds at Cedar Creek.

Private,	Humiston, Merritt, Dover	Sept 4, 1862	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal Sept. 1, 1864.
"	Johnson, Edwin, Amenia	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Law, Walter A., Pine Plains	"	"	Mustered out.
"	LeRoy, Harrison, Washington	"	Dec. 25, 1862	Died at Quarantine, La.
"	Lineberg, Edward, Dover	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal Aug. 31, 1863; Sergeant April 30, 1865. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
"	Lineberg, Leroy, Dover	"		General Order 77. Captured Oct. 19, 1864. Promoted Corporal May 26, 1864.
"	Loucks, Leonard, North East	"	Sept. 24, 1863	Transferred to Invalid Corps.
"	Loucks, Walter H, North East	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal Nov. 1, 1862.
"	Marks, Seneca H., Amenia	"	"	Mustered out.
"	McIntyre, Burnett, Poughkeepsie	Aug. 27, 1864	April 16, 1865	Transferred to Invalid Corps.
"	McIntyre, John, Amenia	Sept. 4, 1862	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal Sept. 20, 1863.
"	Millard, John E, Poughkeepsie	Sept. 1, 1864	"	Mustered out.
"	Millard, Wm. H., Pawling	Sept. 4, 1862	"	Mustered out. Promoted First Sergeant May 28, 1863.
"	Miller, Alonzo, Dover	"	Jan. 18, 1864	Died at Baton Rouge, La.
"	Mitchell, Francis, Amenia	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Mitchell, Isaac O., Dover	"	"	Mustered out. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
"	Mosher, Renssler, Stanford	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Nichols, Platt, Washington	"	"	Mustered out
"	Nichols, Wm H., Pawling	"	Sept. 10, 1863	Died at Baton Rouge, La.
"	Nobles, Alfred, Washington	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Orr, Walter L., Pine Plains	"	"	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal April 30, 1865.
"	Parker, Wm., North East	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Parks, Oscar F., Amenia	"	Jan. 8, 1863	Enlistered in U. S. Artillery.
"	Parks, Benjamin, Poughkeepsie	Sept. 8, 1864	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Palmatier, J. H., Stanford	Sept. 4, 1862	Sept. 7, 1862	Deserted at Baltimore, Md.
"	Payne, George C., Stanford	"	July 12, 1862	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal Nov. 15, 1863.
"	Payne, John H., Stanford	"	Nov. 20, 1864	Discharged for disability.

MUSTER OUT ROLL OF CO. "B" 128th N. Y. VOLS.—Continued.

RANK WHEN JOINING, NAME AND RESIDENCE.	MUSTERED IN COMPANY.	LEFT COMP.	CAUSE AND REMARKS.
Private. Penney, Archibald, Pawling	Sept. 4, 1862	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Pitcher, John S., Pine Plains	"	Feb. 21, 1865	Died at Salisbury, N. C. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
" Platt, Nicholas, Washington	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Porter, Curtiss L., Stanford	"	Aug. 2, 1863	Died at Baton Rouge, La.
" Records, Charles, Dover	"	Oct. 6, 1863	Died at Baton Rouge, La.
" Richmond, John, Pawling	"	May 5, 1863	Discharged for disability.
" Rider, Landon P., Stanford	"	Aug. 4, 1863	Died at Hickory Landing, La.
" Robinson, Peter V., Poughkeepsie	Sept. 5, 1864	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Rowe, Egbert, Washington	Sept. 4, 1862	Feb. 5, 1863	Enlisted in Regulars.
" Rossell, Lewis, Washington	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Sackett, William B., Stanford	"	May 5, 1863	Discharged for disability.
" Smith, Charles, Dover	"	Oct. 31, 1862	Enlisted in Regulars.
" Snyder, William H., Stanford	"	Jan. 5, 1865	Died at Martinsburg.
" Spielman, William H., North East	"	Feb. 10, 1864	Transferred to Corps d' Afrique as Commissary Sergeant.
" Story, George, Pine Plains	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Story, James, Pine Plains	"	"	Mustered out.
" Sullivan, Michael, North East	"	"	Mustered out.
" Townsend, George, Dover	"	Mch. 10, 1863	Discharged for disability.
" Travis, Charles S., Stanford	"	April 3, 1864	Died at Alexandria, La.
" Tweedy, Charles, Amenia	"	Sept. 19, 1864	Killed at Winchester, Va.
" Van Alstyne, L., North East	"	May 20, 1863	Transferred to Corps d' Afrique.
" Van Hoovenburgh, John, Amenia	"	Dec. 31, 1862	Died at Quarantine, La.
" Walter, Oliver J., Stanford	"	Oct. 19, 1864	Missing at Cedar Creek.
" Wilcox, Charles W., Pawling	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Wilcox, Cary, Dover	"	"	Mustered out.
" Weller, David W., Washington	"	May 20, 1863	Discharged for disability.
" Williams, Sherman H., Stanford	"	May 13, 1865	Discharged for disability.
" Winans, Isaac T., Stanford	"	July 5, 1863	Discharged for disability.
" Wood, Henry V., Stanford	"	Nov. 27, 1863	Discharged for disability.

Private, Wood, William, Hudson	Sept. 4, 1862	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Wooden, John R., North East	"	"	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal Aug. 31, 1863.
" Wooden, Solomon M., Pawling	"	May 5, 1863	Discharged for disability.

MUSTER OUT ROLL OF CO. "C" 128th N. Y. VOLS.

RANK WHEN JOINING, NAME AND RESIDENCE.	MUSTERED IN COMPANY.	LEFT COMP.	CAUSE AND REMARKS.
Captain, Keese, Francis S., Rhinebeck	Sept. 4, 1862	Sept. 15, 1863	Promoted to Major of Regiment.
1st Lieutenant, Morse, Howard H., Rhinebeck	"	Aug. 13, 1863	Resigned.
2d " Davis, Thomas N., Milan	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted to Captain Co. "C," Nov. 5, 1863.
1st Sergeant, McKown, Chas. W., Rhinebeck	"	Dec. 22, 1864	Resigned. Promoted to First Lieutenant, Nov. 5, 1863.
2d " Asher, J. Howard, Rhinebeck	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted to First Sergeant, Nov. 5, 1863.
3d " Barlow, John E., Milan	"	Feb. 18, 1863	Transferred to Louisiana Cavalry.
4th " Keese, John W., Rhinebeck	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
5th " Hager, John H., Red Hook	"	"	Mustered out. Promoted to First Lieutenant Dec. 24, 1864.
1st Corporal, Brundage, Henry A., Red Hook	"	"	Mustered out. Promoted to Sergeant Feb. 28, 1863.
2d " Tremper, George, Rhinebeck	"	"	Mustered out.
3d " Rikert, Franklin W., Rhinebeck	"	June 28, 1865	From Parole Camp. Made Sergeant Nov. 5, 1863. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
4th " Bowman, Jacob S., Milan	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
5th " Brown, Derrick, Clinton	"	Jan. 25, 1864	Transferred to Corps d' Afrique.
6th " Deane, Clement R., Rhinebeck	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted to Sergeant Nov. 5, 1863
7th " Cooper, Benjamin H., Red Hook	"	Jan. 18, 1865	Transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.
8th " Hasaburgh, David H., Rhinebeck	"	June 28, 1865	Parole Camp. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
Private, Arhorn, Augustus, Clinton	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.

MUSTER OUT ROLL OF CO. "C" 128th N. Y. VOLS.—Continued.

RANK WHEN JOINING, NAME AND RESIDENCE.	MUSTERED IN COMPANY.	LEFT COMP.	CAUSE AND REMARKS.
Private, Becroft, William	Sept. 10, 1864	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Bratey, James M., Rhinebeck	Sept. 4, 1862	"	Mustered out.
" Brown, Benjamin H., Clinton	"	1863	Transferred to Infantry Corps as Hospital Steward.
" Brown, James K., Clinton	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Brown, William B., Clinton	"	"	Mustered out. Captured Oct 19, 1864.
" Burdick, Isaac, Milan	"	Nov. 5, 1862	Transferred to Battery "B."
" Burnett, Alfred, Milan	"		
" Cashdollar, Lewis W., R d Hook	"	May 30, 1865	Discharged. Wounded Sept. 19, 1864, at Opequan.
" Churchill, Robert P., Rhinebeck	"	June 14, 1863	Killed at Port Hudson, La.
" Churchill, Walter E., Stanford	"	April 25, 1863	Discharged for disability.
" Churchill, Benjamin T., Stanford	"	Nov. 29, 1862	Discharged for disability.
" Cole, Albert, Red Hook	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Cole, John E , Red Hook	"	"	Mustered out.
" Coon, Henry, Milan	"	Mch. 5, 1863	Died at "Parapets," La.
" Conard, John, LaGrange	Jan. 28, 1865	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Corning, William M., Milan		Nov. 16, 1864	Deserted
" Cronk, George D., Hyde Park	Sept. 4, 1862	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal April 13, 1863.
" Couse, Hiram, Milan	"	"	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal April 13, 1864.
" Day, Nathan, Rhinebeck	"		Died at Fortress Monroe.
" Day, Robert A., Clinton	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal Nov. 5, 1863.
" Dedrick, Gilbert, Red Hook	"	"	Mustered out. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
" Delamater, Edward H., Milan	"	"	Mustered out.
" Dewint, Jasper, Rhinebeck	"	Dec. 12, 1862	Died on steamer Arago. Buried on Ship Island.
" Doyle, James, Red Hook	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
" Doyle, Wesley, Rhinebeck	"	"	Mustered out.

Private,	Draper, Charles H., Washington	Sept 4, 1862	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Dykeman, George, Milan	"	May 31, 1864	Transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.
"	Dyer, Peter, Red Hook	"	Sept. 19, 1864	Killed at Winchester, Va.
"	Eddy, Hiram B., Milan	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Felts, Alfred P., Milan	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Feroe, David P., Rhinebeck	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Finger, Montgomery, Red Hook	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Fraleigh, James A., Rhinebeck	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Gay, John, Rhinebeck	"	Nov, 29, 1862	Discharged for disability.
"	Gobel, Augustus, Red Hook	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Hadden, George W., Hyde Park	"	May 2, 1863	Died at Jefferson City, La.
"	Hadden, John S., Clinton	"	Dec. 28, 1864	Died at Salisbury, N. C. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
"	Hamilton, George W., Rhinebeck	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Hawkins, Martin V. B., Rhinebeck	"	Nov. 5, 1862	Deserted.
"	Hawkins, William H., Rhinebeck	"	Jan. 24, 1863	Discharged for disability.
"	Hayner, Robert H., Rhinebeck	"	Jan. 11, 1863	Died at Fortress Monroe, Va.
"	Hewitt, James Monroe, Clinton	"	Feb. 2, 1864	Discharged for disability.
"	Hicks, Henry K., Milan	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Hicks, Lansing G., Milan	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Holdridge, James L. H., Rhinebeck	"	Dec. 8, 1862	Discharged for disability.
"	Horton, Myron, Milan	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Hover, William, Red Hook	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Howard, Murray, Clinton	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Jones, Roger T., Clinton	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Kahoe, Henry, Albany	Aug. 31, 1864		General Order No. 77.
"	Ketterer, Charles, Clinton	Sept. 4, 1862	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Kipp, John W., Rhinebeck	"	Mch. 1863	Died at "Parapets," La.
"	Kisshouer, Charles E., Clinton	"	Sept. 19, 1864	Killed at Winchester, Va.
"	Lee, William, Poughkeepsie	Jan. 30, 1865	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Lyden, Patrick, Rhinebeck	Sept. 4, 1862	Nov. 5, 1863	Discharged for disability.
"	Marquart, Chas. W., Rhinebeck	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Marquart, Lemuel, Rhinebeck	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Miller, Henry, Albany	Sept. 5, 1864	"	Mustered out.
"	Millroy, Robert, Milan	Sept. 4, 1862	"	Mustered out.
"	Millroy, William C., Clinton	"	"	Mustered out.

MUSTER OUT ROLL OF CO. "C" 128th N. Y. VOLS.—Continued.

RANK WHEN JOINING, NAME AND RESIDENCE.	MUSTERED IN COMPANY.	LEFT COMP.	CAUSE AND REMARKS.
Private, Minkler, Geo. W., Red Hook	Sept. 4, 1862	May 20, 1865	Discharged. Wounded Sept. 19, 1864, at Winchester.
" Moore, Peter, Red Hook	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Morgan, Elijah D., Milan	"	"	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal March 19, 1863.
" Morgan, Gilbert D., Milan	"	"	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal April 13, 1864.
" Morgan, Henry D.	"		
" Morgan, Samuel G., Stanford	"	"	Mustered out. Captnred Oct. 19, 1864.
" Murch, Alvin G., Clinton	"	"	Mustered out. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
" Murch, Charles J., Clinton	"	"	Mustered out.
" Murch, Joshua, Clinton	Jan. 14, 1864	"	Mustered out.
" Moore, Philip H., Albany	Sept. 5, 1864	"	Mustered out.
" Moore, Wallace, Albany	"	"	Mustered out.
" Myers, John W., Rhinebeck	Sept. 4, 1862	"	Mustered out.
" Newvent, George F., Red Hook	"		
" Neenan, Daniel, Red Hook	"		By General Order 77.
" Noxon, William A., Rhinebeck	"	Feb. 18, 1863	Died at "Parapets," La.
" Norcutt, George Anson, Red Hook	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Odell, Harvey, Milan	"	Nov. 4, 1862	Enlisted in Battery "G" Regulars.
" Ostrom, Albert, Rhinebeck	"		Transferred to Company "L."
" Outwater, James, Albany	Sept. 5, 1864	July 12, 1865	Mustered out
" Porter, William, Stanford	Sept. 4, 1862	"	Mustered out.
" Rector, Robert N., Red Hook	"	"	Mustered out.
" Rikert, Calvin, Rhinebeck	"	"	Mustered out.
" Riseley, Robert, Rhinebeck	"	May 23, 1865	Discharged for disability.
" Rockerfeller, Walter, Milan	Feb. 2, 1865	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Rynders, Charles, Rhinebeck	Sept. 4, 1862	Mch. 26, 1863	Discharged for disability.
" Scalley, Peter, Rhinebeck	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Schryver, John R., Hyde Park	"	"	Mustered out.
" Shaffer, Alfred, Milan	"	Feb. 18, 1862	Transferred to 1st Louisiana Cavalry.

Private,	Simmons, George F., Red Hook	Sept. 4, 1862	April 13, 1865.	Discharged. Wounded Sept. 19, 1864, at Winchester, Va.
"	Simmons, Lewis, Red Hook	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Stall, Robert D., Milan	"	"	Mustered out. Promoted to Sergeant Nov. 12, 1863.
"	Tator, Edward F., Rhinebeck	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Traver, Evert, Rhinebeck	"	Feb. 20, 1863	Died at "Parapets," La.
"	Van Aken, John, Hudson	Feb. 6, 1865	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Van Etten, John, Red Hook	Sept. 4, 1862	1865	Died at Savannah, Ga.
"	Van Etten, John H., Rhinebeck	"	July 12, 1862	Mustered out.
"	Wagner, George, Red Hook	"	Feb. 18, 1863	Transferred to First Louisiana Cavalry.
"	Warner, Gilbert H., Stanford	"	Feb. 22, 1865	Deserted.
"	Wooden, Charles, Rhinebeck	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.

MUSTER OUT ROLL OF CO. "D" 128th N. Y. VOLS.

RANK WHEN JOINING, NAME AND RESIDENCE.	MUSTERED IN COMPANY.	LEFT COMP.	CAUSE AND REMARKS.
Captain, Parker, George, Poughkeepsie	Sept. 4, 1862	Aug. 30, 1863	Transferred to Corps d' Afrique as Lieutenant-Colonel.
1st Lieutenant, Sterling, Francis A., Poughkeepsie	"	Dec. 1, 1862	Died at sea on Steamer Arago.
2d " Doty, Spencer C., Poughkeepsie	"	July 23, 1863	Resigned. Promoted to First Lieutenant July 23, 1863.
1st Sergeant, Cannon, Arnout, Jr., Poughkeepsie	"	Sept. 1, 1863	Transferred to Corps d' Afrique.
2d " Armstrong, Jacob, Hyde Park	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted to First Lieut. May 1, 1865. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
3d " Chichester, Palaremon, Poughkeepsie	"	"	Mustered out.
4th " Light, Robert B., Poughkeepsie	"		For wounds received at Winchester, promoted First Sergeant, Sept. 17, 1863.
5th " Nesbit, David A., Poughkeepsie	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
1st Corporal, Hart, Ambrose B., Poughkeepsie	"	"	Mustered out Oct. 24, 1863. Promoted to First Lieutenant.
2d " Briggs, William B., Hyde Park	"	"	Mustered out April 30, 1864. Promoted Sergeant.
3d " Smith, Charles A., Beekman	"	"	Mustered out.
4th " Brooks, Levi L., Poughkeepsie	"	June 1863	Discharged for disability.
5th " Blauvelt, Edwin J., Poughkeepsie	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Wounded Sept. 22, 1864, Fisher's Hill.
6th " Monfort, Washington, J., Fishkill	"	"	Mustered out. Promoted Sergeant Sept. 7, 1863.
7th " Fitchett, George H., Poughkeepsie	"	"	Mustered out.
8th " Weddle, Isaac J., Poughkeepsie	"	Jan. 10, 1865	Transferred to Veteran Relief Corps.
Private, Alverson, Uriah, Poughkeepsie	"	May 25, 1863	Discharged for disability.
" Alverson, Oliver, Poughkeepsie	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal May 27, 1864.
" Argost, Christopher, Poughkeepsie	Sept. 13, 1864	"	Mustered out.
" Allison, Uriah, Poughkeepsie	Sept. 4, 1862	Sept. 6, 1863	Discharged for disability.
" Baker, William, LaGrange	"	Jan. 12, 1865	Died at Salisbury, N. C. Captured Oct 19, 1864.

Private,	Bantlin, August, Poughkeepsie	Sept. 4, 1862	Sept. 6, 1863	Discharged for disability.
"	Benneway, Garrett T., Poughkeepsie	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Benneway, Charles N., Poughkeepsie	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Blauvelt, Isaac N. C., Poughkeepsie	"	"	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal May 27, 1861. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
"	Bowyer Joseph, Poughkeepsie	Mch. 7, 1865	"	Mustered out.
"	Boyce, Charles, Clinton	Sept. 4, 1862	May 14, 1865	Discharged for disability.
"	Bunker, Augustus, Poughkeepsie	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Burrows, John, Hyde Park	"	"	Mustered out. Promoted Corp. May 14, 1865.
"	Burroughs, Henry, Poughkeepsie	Sept. 20, 1863	"	Mustered out.
"	Brewer, Chas. W., Poughkeepsie	Sept. 4, 1862	Sept. 12, 1862	Deserted at Baltimore, Md.
"	Clarke, Albert R., Poughkeepsie	"	Jan. 1, 1865	Died at Salisbury, N. C. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
"	Coon, Jonas, Jr., Livingston	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Coulon, William, Poughkeepsie	"	"	Mustered out. Wounded Sept. 22, 1864, Fisher's Hill.
"	Coyle, Augustus, Poughkeepsie	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Coffin, Jacob B	Sept. 4, 1863	"	Mustered out.
"	Cramer, F. E., Hyde Park	"	Sept. 6, 1863	Discharged for disability.
"	Daniels, Alfred, Poughkeepsie	Mch. 7, 1865	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	DeGroff, Theodore, Poughkeepsie	Sept. 4, 1862	"	Mustered out.
"	Delamater, John L., Poughkeepsie	"	July 3, 1864	Died at Natchez, Miss.
"	Drury, Edward L., Poughkeepsie	"	Oct. 12, 1862	Deserted at Baltimore, Md.
"	Dobler, John, Poughkeepsie	Sept. 5, 1864	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Dolfenger, Martin, Poughkeepsie	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Earle, George H., Rhinebeck	Jan. 18, 1864	Nov. 1, 1864	Died at Salisbury, N. C. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
"	Earle, John W., Hyde Park	Sept. 4, 1862	Mch. 27, 1865	Died at Annapolis, Md. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
"	Eckert, J. T., Poughkeepsie	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Ellingham, Francis, Poughkeepsie	Sept 6, 1864	"	Mustered out.
"	Ellingham, William, Poughkeepsie	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Faust, August, Poughkeepsie	Sept. 4, 1862	"	Mustered out.
"	Field, Archibald, Amenia	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.

MUSTER OUT ROLL OF CO. "D" 128th N. Y. VOLS.—Continued.

RANK WHEN JOINING, NAME AND RESIDENCE.	MUSTERED IN COMPANY.	LEFT COMP.	CAUSE AND REMARKS.
Private, Flech, Frederick, Poughkeepsie	Sept. 12, 1864	Dec. 22, 1864	Died at Salisbury, N. C. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
" Fitzgerald, Michael, Pine Plains	Sept. 4, 1862	Sept. 6, 1863	Discharged for disability.
" Flinn, Thomas, Poughkeepsie	"		Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
" Foster, Matthew, Pleasant Valley	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Fuller, Ellmore E., East Fishkill	Feb. 13, 1864	"	Mustered out.
" Gawley, Richard, Hyde Park	Sept. 4, 1862	April 30, 1864	Transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps. Wounded May 27, 1863.
Musician, Gallagher, Edward, Hudson	"	Jan. 1, 1864	Promoted to Chief Musician.
Private, Hauver, Taylor, Toghkanick	Mar. 18, 1865	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Heilman, John B., Poughkeepsie	Sept. 4, 1862	Jan. 28, 1865	Died at Salisbury, N. C. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
" Helig, Francis, Poughkeepsie	"	May 27, 1863	Killed at Port Hudson, La.
" Hines, William, Poughkeepsie	"	May 17, 1865	Discharged by General Order 77.
" Hitchcock, Albert, Poughkeepsie	"	May 30, 1863	Killed at Port Hudson, La.
" Huddleston, Chas., Greenpoint	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Hustis, Harvey, Poughkeepsie	"	Sept. 6, 1863	Discharged for disability.
" Hallock, Egbert P., Poughkeepsie	"	June 7, 1865	Discharged for disability.
" Jackson, Andrew, Poughkeepsie	"	Aug. 24, 1863	Died of disease.
" Jones, Thomas L., Poughkeepsie	"	Sept. 1, 1863	Transferred to Corps d' Afrique.
" Kellerhouse, A., Pine Plains	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Lattin, Ethan S., Hyde Park	"	Nov. 17, 1862	Died of disease.
" Low, John P., Poughkeepsie	"	May 27, 1863	Killed at Port Hudson, La.
" Lawrence, Henry, Pawling	"	Sept. 6, 1863	Discharged for disability.
" Leary, James A., Pleasant Valley	Dec. 15, 1863	Nov. 11, 1864	Died in New York on furlough.
" LeRay, Isaac W., Poughkeepsie	Sept. 4, 1862	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Martin, Hezekiah C., Goshen	Aug 23, 1864	"	Mustered out.
Wagoner, McKay, Wm. H., Pleasant Valley	Sept. 4, 1862		Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
Private, McKeown, George, Hudson	"	Mch 4, 1864	Promoted to 2d Lieutenant in Mounted Rifles.
" Marshall, John J., Clinton	"	Sept. 6, 1863	Discharged for disability.

Private,	Medler, John, W., Poughkeepsie	Sept. 4, 1862	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted Sergeant Sept. 7, 1863.
"	Milharin, Edwin, Dover	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Moore, Joseph, Greenpoint	"	Aug. 20, 1863	Died of disease.
"	Morris, Henry W., Jr., Poughkeepsie	"	Nov. 5, 1863	Discharged for disability.
"	Morris, James, Poughkeepsie	"	1863	Deserted.
"	Morris, Edward H., Kingston	Oct. 1, 1864	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal December 27, 1864.
"	Mosher, Alexander, Hyde Park	Sept. 4, 1862	"	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal May 1, 1865.
"	Myers, Benjamin, Livingston	"		General Order 77 from Hospital.
"	Myers, James W., Clinton	"	Jan. 27, 1865	Died at Salisbury, N. C. Captured Oct. 19, 1861.
"	Oddy, Samuel, Poughkeepsie	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Onderdonk, James H., Poughkeepsie	"	Aug. 1863	Discharged for disability.
"	Osborn, John L., Poughkeepsie	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Ostrom, Ambrose W., Hyde Park	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Palmer, Robert A., Livingston	"	Dec. 22, 1864	Died at Salisbury, N. C. Captured Oct. 19, 1861.
"	Palmertier, W. W., Pleasant Valley	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Park, William, Greenpoint	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Platto, William, Poughkeepsie	"	Sept. 6, 1863	Transferred to Corps d' Afrique.
"	Potter, Robert, Poughkeepsie	"	Sept. 1, 1863	Transferred to Corps d' Afrique.
"	Pye, Isaac, E., Poughkeepsie	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted Sergeant Oct. 31, 1863.
"	Rausch, John, Poughkeepsie	Sept. 14, 1864	Nov. 22, 1864	Died at Salisbury, N. C. Captured Oct. 19, 1861.
"	Rikert, Martin, Clinton	Sept. 4, 1862	Jan. 3, 1864	Died at Baton Rouge, La.
"	Rifenbergh, A., Hudson	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Rote, Allen, Taghkanick	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Rust, Cornelius R., Washington	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Ryder, Daniel B., Pleasant Valley	"	July 17, 1864	Died at Baton Rouge, La. Wounded May 27, 1863, at Port Hudson.
"	Sanders, Robert, Poughkeepsie	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Scharman, Adam, Poughkeepsie	Sept. 14, 1864	Sept. 14, 1864	Deserted.
"	Scherman, John, Pine Plains	Sept. 4, 1862	Sept. 6, 1863	Discharged for disability.

MUSTER OUT ROLL OF CO. "D" 128th N. Y. VOLS.—Continued.

RANK WHEN JOINING, NAME AND RESIDENCE.	MUSTERED IN COMPANY.	LEFT COMP.	CAUSE AND REMARKS.
Private, Schiller, Christian, Livingston	Sept. 4, 1862	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Schmidt, John, Poughkeepsie	Sept. 5, 1864	Dec. 28, 1864	Died at Winchester, Va.
" Scholl, Adam, Albany	Aug. 26, 1864	Jan. 6, 1865	Died at Salisbury, N. C. Captured Oct. 19th, 1864.
" Scott, Jared, Baton Rouge	Jan. 13, 1864	Jan. 24, 1864	Deserted at Morganza, La.
" Sheen, Jeremiah, Poughkeepsie	Sept. 2, 1864	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Silvernail, Andrew J., Poughkeepsie	Sept. 4, 1862	"	Mustered out.
" Silvernail, Warren S., Poughkeepsie	"	"	Mustered out.
" Smith, John, Poughkeepsie	"	May 3, 1865	Discharged for disability.
" Smith, John H., Pleasant Valley	"	July 30, 1863	Died of disease. Promoted to Corporal.
" Sparks, George, Poughkeepsie	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Sparks, Jacob O., Poughkeepsie	"	Sept. 22, 1864	Killed at Fisher's Hill, Va.
" Spence, John, Poughkeepsie	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Stickles, Cornelius, Greenpoint	"	"	Mustered out.
" Stillwell, Henry C., LaGrange	"	Feb. 14, 1863	Died of disease.
" St. John, Morgan S., Clinton	"	April 10, 1864	Died at home on furlough. Promoted Sergeant Sept. 7th, 1863.
" Tallman, R. J. M., Poughkeepsie	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
Drummer, Tanner, John J., Baltimore	Sept. 19, 1862	June 1863	Discharged for disability.
Private, Teator, Philetus, Pine Plains	Sept. 4, 1862	Mch. 20, 1863	Died at Quarantine, La.
" Turner, Abm. T., Poughkeepsie	"	Mch. 28, 1865	Died at Pleasant Valley, N. Y. Captured Oct. 19th, 1864.
" Van Vlack, John P., Poughkeepsie	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Van Wyck, Benjamin W., Pleasant Valley.	"	"	Mustered out.
" Van Wagoner, Levi, Stanford	"	"	Mustered out.
" Ward, Isaac S., Poughkeepsie	"	"	Mustered out.
" Weaver, Wm. H., Poughkeepsie	"	"	Mustered out.
" Wells, Edward S., Poughkeepsie	"	Mch. 1865	Died on way home. Captured Oct. 19, '64.
" Williams, Chas., Tarrytown	Mch. 28, 1865	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Wilson, Chas. P., Poughkeepsie	Sept. 4, 1862	May 30, 1863	Transferred to Corps d' Afrique.
" Wright, John, Tarrytown	Mch. 28, 1865	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.

MUSTER OUT ROLL OF CO. "E" 128th N. Y. VOLS.

RANK WHEN JOINING, NAME AND RESIDENCE.	MUSTERED IN COMPANY.	LEFT COMP.	CAUSE AND REMARKS.
Captain, Van Slyck, George W., Kinderhook	Sept. 4, 1862	Mch. 1, 1865	Resigned.
1st Lieutenant, Van Valkenburgh, J. W., Chatham	"	Mch. 25, 1864	Resigned.
2d " White, George T., Hudson	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted 1st. Lieut. Mar. 27th, 1863, and to Capt. of Co. "I." April 1st. 1865.
1st Sergeant, Van Slyck, Charles L., Kinderhook	"	May 27, 1863	Killed at Port Hudson, La.
2d " Childs, Frank J., Chatham	"	Jan. 30, 1863	Discharged for disability.
3d " Holt, John L., Chatham	"	Jan. 10, 1865	Resigned. Promoted 2nd Lieut. May 28th, 1863.
4th " Thompson, William, Kinderhook	"	"	Tranferred to Veteran Reserved Corps.
5th " Smith, William, Kinderhook	"	Dec. 16, 1862	Died at Quarantine, La.
1st Corporal McArthur, Henry L., Chatham	"	Aug. 23, 1864	Discharged for disability.
2d " Mansfield, Leverett O., Chatham	"	Aug. 14, 1864	Discharged for disability.
3d " Van Dyck, Isaac, Kinderhook	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted Sergeant Dec. 19th, 1862, and 1st. Sergt. May 28, 1863.
4th " Earl, Ephraim A., Kinderhook	"	Jan. 10, 1865	Transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.
5th " Trimper, Jacob G., Kinderhook	"		General Order 77 in Hospital. Promoted 1st. Sergt. Feburary 1, 1863.
6th " Bennett, Barent, Chatham	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
7th " Hubbel, Lambert J., Kinderhook	"	Jan. 15, 1863	Discharged for disability.
8th " Wright, Ora P., Chatham	"	Sept. 11, 1863	Discharged for disability.
Private, Allen, John, New York City	Mch. 9, 1864	Jan. 13, 1865	Deserted.
" Bates, Ezekiel E., Austerlitz	Sept. 4, 1862	Jan. 30, 1863	Discharged for disability.
" Becker, Charles E., Kinderhook	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Coffin, George H., Chatham	"	Oct. 19, 1864	Killed at Cedar Creek. Promoted Corporal July 8, 1864.
" Chase, William H., Kinderhook	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Callahan, James, Hillsdale	"	Oct. 19, 1864	Missing at Cedar Creek.
" Cheever, Henry, Chatham	"	Sept. 28, 1863	Discharged for disability.
" Clark, Andrew M., Chatham	"	Mch. 2, 1863	Discharged for disability.
" Clark, James H., Chatham	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.

MUSTER OUT ROLL OF CO. "E" 128th N. Y. VOLS—Continued.

RANK, WHEN JOINING, NAME AND RESIDENCE.	MUSTERED IN COMPANY.	LEFT COMP.	CAUSE AND REMARKS.
Private, Cole, Cyrus, Austerlitz	Sept. 4, 1862	May 9, 1864	Transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.
" Conner, Daniel, Kinderhook	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Cooper, James, Kinderhook	"	"	Mustered out.
" Crawford Wm. E., Hillsdale	"	Sept. 5, 1863	Died at Baton Rouge, La.
" Crissey, Robert H., Chatham	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Dearborn, Charles L., Kinderhook	"	"	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal Oct. 1st, 1863.
" Decker, John, Kinderhook	"	"	Mustered out
" Denn, Ralph, Kinderhook	"	"	Mustered out.
" Dennis, David R., Kinderhook	"	"	Mustered out.
" Doty, John E., Chatham	"	"	Mustered out.
" Doty, Wm. M., Chatham	"	June 11, 1863	Discharged for disability.
" Fairchild, Austin, Kinderhook	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Filkins, James, Chatham	"	"	Mustered out.
" Filkins, Martin F., Kinderhook	"	Sept. 23, 1863	Discharged for disability.
" Foster, Peter E., Chatham	"		General order 77. Captured Oct. 24th, 1863. Returned Oct. 11th, 1864.
" Garner, Edward G., Kinderhook	"	Nov. 4, 1862	Deserted at Baltimore, Md.
" Garvey, Cornelius, Kinderhook	"	June 17, 1864	Transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.
" Gott, Nelson S., Austerlitz	"	Feb. 25, 1863	Died at Quarantine, La.
" Griswold, Lucien S., Poughkeepsie	Sept. 2, 1864		Left in hospital in Va.
" Hanor, Robert S., Valatia	Sept. 4, 1862	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Hardick, John S., Kinderhook	"	"	Mustered out. Appointed musician Dec. 25th, 1862.
" Ham, Horace, Chatham	"	"	Mustered out. Promoted Sergeant Aug. 27th, 1863.
" Hinman, Edward, Kinderhook	"	"	Mustered out.
" Hewett, James A., Clinton	"		Transferred to Co. "C."
" Hogeboom, Joseph T., Chatham	"	July 6, 1864	Died at Natchez.
" Hunt, Wm. H., Kinderhook	"	Nov. 3, 1862	Deserted at Baltimore.
" Kelly, James, Kinderhook	"	Dec. 25, 1863	Deserted.

Private,	Kelly, Patrick, Kinderhook	Sept. 4, 1862	Jan. 13, 1865	Deserted.
"	Kinnicut, Elijah, Kinderhook	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Kinnicut, Elijah, Jr., Kinderhook	"	Aug. 12, 1864	Discharged for disability.
"	Kline, Leonard, Kinderhook	"	July 12, 1865	Mustured out.
"	Lacey, Charles, Hillsdale	"	"	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal Sept. 9, 1863.
"	Lafferty, John, Kinderhook	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Lafferty, William, Kinderhook	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Lee, Edward, Chatham	"	"	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal June 4, 1863.
"	Manning, John D., Chatham	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Maraguet, George, Kinderhook	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Martin, Napolean, Kinderhook	"	"	Mustered out.
"	McIntyre, John F., Kinderhook	"	May 27, 1863	Killed at Port Hudson, La.
"	McIntyre, Peter H., Kinderhook	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Miller, John, Chatham	"	Jan. 28, 1863	Discharged for disability.
"	Miller, Jonas, Kinderhook	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Mexted, Thomas, Kinderhook	"	Aug. 2, 1864	Discharged for disability.
"	Mooney, George N., Chatham	"	Jan. 28, 1863	Discharged for disability.
"	Mosier, Allen, Chatham	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Mosier, John, Chatham	"	Sept. 2, 1864	Died at home on furlough.
"	Murphy, James, Kinderhook	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Moore, Charles R., Hillsdale	"	June 11, 1863	Discharged for disability.
"	Nevin, Theodore, Kinderhook	"	1862	Deserted at Hudson, N. Y.
"	Nichols, Frederick, Ghent	Jan. 12, 1864	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Noyes, George M., Chatham	Sept. 4, 1862	Mch. 12, 1864	Died at Baton Rouge, La.
"	Orr, David S., Chatham	"		General Order 77. Sick in Hospital on David's Island.
"	Ostrander, Wm. H., Chatham	"	Jan. 28, 1863	Discharged for disability.
"	Potts, Thomas, Kinderhook	"	Feb. 6, 1863	Discharged for disability.
"	Pryor, Horace, Hillsdale	"	Feb. 3, 1865	Died at Salisbury, N. C. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
"	Pulver, Wm. H., Kinderhook	"	Sept. 7, 1863	Deserted.
"	Reiger, August, Kinderhook	"	Aug. 22, 1863	Died at Plaquemine, La.
"	Reynolds, Chas. E., Kinderhook	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Reynolds, Smith T., Chatham	"	"	Mustered out.

MUSTER OUT ROLL OF CO. "E" 128th N. Y. VOLS.—Continued.

RANK WHEN JOINING, NAME AND RESIDENCE.	MUSTERED IN COMPANY.	LEFT COMP.	CAUSE AND REMARKS.
Private, Rogers, Benjamin V., Kinderhook	Sept. 4, 1862	Nov. 4, 1863	Deserted.
" Schultz, Sebastian, Chatham	"	Jan. 1865	Died at Salisbury, N. C. Captured Oct 19, 1864.
" Scott, Stephen L., Austerlitz	"	Nov. 22, 1863	Died at Baton Rouge, La.
" Sharp, Peter, Kinderhook	"	Jan. 11, 1865	Died at Salisbury, N. C. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
" Shelly, Henry J., Austerlitz	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Shelly, John W., Albany	Sept. 6, 1864		General Order 77. Sick in Hospital.
" Showerman, Wm. R., Hillsdale	Sept. 4, 1862	July 10, 1863	Died at Baton Rouge, La.
" Sitzer, William, Kinderhook	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out
" Skinkle, David A., Kinderhook	"	"	Mustered out.
" Smith, Philip, Kinderhook	"	"	Mustered out.
" Smith, Philo, Austerlitz	"	Jan. 11, 1865	Discharged for disability.
" Storrs, William, Chatham	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal Sept. 9, 1863.
" Sharp, W. H., Kinderhook	"	Jan. 11, 1865	Died at Salisbury, N. C. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
" Tanner, George, Chatham	"	Oct. 7, 1862	Deserted.
" Thompson, Charles A., Chatham	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Tipple, George H., Kinderhook	"	Jan. 19, 1865	Died at Salisbury, N.C. Capt'd Oct. 19, '64.
" Tripp, John Austerlitz	"	May 27, 1863	Killed at Port Hudson, La.
" Webster, Isaac, Austerlitz	"	Nov. 31, 1863	Deserted.
" Whitbeck, Samuel H., Hillsdale	"	June 17, 1864	Transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.
" Wilkinson, John D., Austerlitz	"	Aug. 17, 1863	Died at Plaquemine, La. Promoted Corporal Dec. 27, 1862.
" Wilson, John W., Alexandria	May 4, 1864	Mch. 20, 1865	Died at Savannah, Ga.
" Woodin, George H. Kinderhook	Sept. 4, 1862	Feb. 20, 1864	Discharged for wounds received at Port Hudson.
" Woodward, John S. Chatham	"	June 23, 1864	Discharged for disability.

MUSTER OUT ROLL OF CO. "F" 128th N. Y. VOLS.

RANK WHEN JOINING, NAME AND RESIDENCE.	MUSTERED IN COMPANY.	LEFT COMP.	CAUSE AND REMARKS.
Captain, De Wint, A., Fishkill	Sept. 4, 1862	Mch. 7, 1864	Resigned.
*1st Lieutenant, Williamson, John J., Fishkill	"	May 25, 1864	Promoted to Captain of Co. "D."
2d " Anderson, Charles A., Fishkill	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted to Captain April 5, 1864.
1st Sergeant, Rotherby, Henry, Fishkill	"	Nov. 6, 1863	Promoted to Sergeant-Major.
2d " Van Tine, Charles, Fishkill	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
3d " Warren, Daniel, Fishkill	"	.....	General Order 77. Promoted to First Sergeant Aug. 10, 1864.
4th " Van Amburgh, David E., Fishkill	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
5th " Brett, Francis H., Fishkill	"	"	Mustered out.
1st Corporal, Myers, Augustus M., Fishkill	"	Mch. 28, 1863	Discharged for disability.
2d " Seymour, Joseph, Fishkill	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
3d " Speedling, Samuel, Fishkill	"	"	Mustered out.
4th " Pearshall, Lewis, Fishkill	"	July 13, 1863	Died at New Orleans, La.
5th " Terry, Austin, H., Fishkill	"	Jan. 31, 1863	Died at Quarantine, La.
6th " Boyce, Jeremiah, Fishkill	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
7th " Bailey, William, Fishkill	"	"	Mustered out.
8th " Pickley, Robert, Fishkill	"	Sept. 5, 1864	Died at home on furlough.
Private, Agnew, William, Fishkill	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Allen, William J., Pine Plains	"	April 1863	Died at Quarantine, La.
" Baker, Lewis, Pawling	"	Sept. 3, 1863	Deserted.
" Ball, Isaac P., Fishkill	"	Oct. 7, 1864	Died at Winchester from wounds.
" Barrett, James, Fishkill	Feb. 4, 1864	.....	General Order 77, from St. Louis, Mo. Hospital.
" Boone, John, Fishkill	Sept. 4, 1862	Sept. 5, 1863	Deserted.
" Brannan, Michael, Poughkeepsie	Jan. 18, 1865	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Bradley, Barney, Renson	Jan. 25, 1865	Mch 6, 1865	Deserted at Savannah, Ga.
" Brady, Sylvester H., Hudson	Sept 4, 1862	Sept. 4, 1863	Promoted to Sergeant-Major. Discharged June 12, 1863.

John J. Williamson was promoted from 1st Lieutenant of company "F" to Captain of company "D," May 25, 1864. He was afterwards detached as Chief of Ordinance of the 13th Army Corps.

MUSTER OUT ROLL OF CO. "F" 128th N. Y. VOLS.—Continued.

RANK WHEN JOINING, NAME AND RESIDENCE.	MUSTERED IN COMPANY.	LEFT COMP.	CAUSE AND REMARKS.
Private, Brett, Augustus E., Fishkill	Sept 4, 1862	Sept. 2, 1863	Promoted to First Lieutenant Louisiana Engineers.
" Brill, Egbert, Pawling	"	June 8, 1863	Discharged for disability.
" Brower, Charles W., Fishkill	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out
" Brower, George W., Fishkill	"	June 12, 1864	Discharged for disability.
" Brownell, Randolph, Pawling	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Burhans, James E., Ancram	Aug. 24, 1864	"	Mustered out.
" Carnes, William, Fishkill	Sept. 4, 1862		General Order 77, from McClelland Hospital, Phil.
" Carnes, William, Red Hook	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Chase, David, Poughkeepsie	Sept. 21, 1862		General Order 77 from St. Louis Hospital
" Chase, William, Poughkeepsie	Aug. 30, 1864	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Cole, John E., Poughkeepsie	Sept. 4, 1862	Oct. 13, 1863	Deserted.
" Coles, George, Dover	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Coles, Gilbert, Poughkeepsie	Aug. 30, 1864	"	Mustered out.
" Connors, Patrick, North East	Sept. 4, 1862	April 21, 1864	Captured at Grand Ecore, La.
" Conklin, Virgil L., Livingston	Jan. 24, 1865	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Crosher, Abram, Poughkeepsie	Sept. 3, 1864	Nov. 8, 1864	Died at Winchester, Va.
" Crosher, Samuel, Poughkeepsie	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Cummings, William, Poughkeepsie	Aug 31, 1864	"	Mustered out.
" Darcen, George H., Pawling	Sept. 4, 1862	June 1, 1863	Discharged for disability.
" Dingee, John, Fishkill	Jan 4, 1864		General Order 77. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
" Dingee, John, Fishkill	Sept. 4, 1862	Feb. 23, 1863	Discharged for disability.
" Drury, George A., Stanford	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Evans, John J., Pawling	"	"	Mustered out.
" Eyth, Augustus, Fishkill	"	Sept. 30, 1863	Transferred to Invalid Corps.
" Farrell, John M., Fishkill	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Fitzpatrick, John, Hyde Park	Sept. 30, 1862	"	Mustered out. Transferred from Co. "I."
" Frost, James K. P., Rhinebeck	"	Oct. 31, 1863	Discharged.
" Fuller, Frederick, Poughkeepsie	Sept. 2, 1861	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Furlong, Thomas, Poughkeepsie	Sept. 1, 1862	Mch. 25, 1863	Discharged for disability.

Private,	Gerard, Henry, Fishkill	Sept. 4, 1862	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal Nov. 5, 1863.
"	Hainer, George W., Fishkill	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal Feb. 28, 1864.
"	Hall, George V., Fishkill	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Hall, Oren H., Fishkill	"	July 1864	Died at Natchez.
"	Hammond, Wm. P., Poughkeepsie	Sept. 7, 1864	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Hawks, David, Fishkill	Sept. 4, 1862	"	Mustered out.
"	Hedges, Wm. H., Goshen	Aug. 24, 1864	May 31, 1865	Discharged for disability.
"	Hoes, Charles, Hudson	Sept. 20, 1862	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Transferred from Co. "K."
"	Hoag, Benjamin T., Pawling	Sept. 4, 1862	May 15, 1865	Discharged for disability.
"	Hosier, John H., Pine Plains	"	Sept. 3, 1863	Deserted.
"	Hughes, John W., Fishkill	"	May 27, 1863	Killed at Port Hudson, La.
"	Ireland, Cornelius, Dover	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal Oct. 10, 1863.
"	Jeffers, William, Claverack	Sept. 30, 1862	Sept. 20, 1863	Died at New Orleans. Transferred from Co. "K."
"	Jones, Alexander, Pawling	Sept. 4, 1862	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Jones, Theron, Dover	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Keansler, M., Greenfield	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Keller, William, Renson	Jan. 25, 1865	Mch. 6, 1865	Deserted at Savannah, Ga.
"	Kilmer, Norman, Milan	Sept. 4, 1862	Feb. 5, 1865	Transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps. Promoted to Sergeant March 28, 1863.
"	Knickerbocker, Edward, Pine Plains	"	Sept. 3, 1863	Deserted.
"	Lake, Moses W., Washington	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Lawrence, Charles M., Fishkill	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Lawson, Leonard B., Fishkill	"	Oct. 4, 1864	Died at Winchester, Va., from wounds.
"	Lawson, Solomon, Fishkill	"	Nov. 21, 1863	Discharged for disability.
"	Lester, Wm. J., Fishkill	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Leonard, Martin, Fishkill	"	Oct. 12, 1863	Deserted.
"	Locklin, Terrace, Washington	"	Nov. 6, 1864	Deserted on return from New York. Captured April 18, 1864.
"	Lodge, Godfrey, Fishkill	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Macqueen, John, Livingston	Jan. 24, 1865	"	Mustered out.
"	Matthews, John, Jr., Fishkill	Sept. 4, 1862	Sept 2, 1863	Discharged for disability.
"	Meyers, Delaney L., Fishkill	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted Corp Feb. 7, '65.

MUSTER OUT ROLL OF CO. "F" 128th N. Y. VOLS.—Continued.

RANK WHEN JOINING, NAME AND RESIDENCE.	MUSTERED IN COMPANY.	LEFT COMP.	CAUSE AND REMARKS.
Private, Miller, Stafford, Pawling	Sept. 4, 1862	Sept. 5, 1863	Deserted.
" Moore, Harrison, Washington	"	Sept. 3, 1863	Deserted.
" Mosier, Theodore, Poughkeepsie	Aug 8, 1864	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Olivet, Isaac M., Poughkeepsie	Sept. 4, 1862	May 27, 1863	Killed at Port Hudson, La.
" Olivet, Lawrence D., Pawling	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted to Corporal July 1, 1864.
" O'Malley, Joseph D., Fishkill	"	Oct. 31, 1863	Died at Baltimore, Md.
" Palmer, Jacob, Fishkill	"	Oct. 14, 1863	Deserted.
" Palmatier, Harman, Pine Plains	"	Mch. 3, 1863	Died at "Parapets," La.
" Payne, George C., Stanford	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Payne, John H., Stanford	"	"	Mustered out.
" Partington, Silas, Fishkill	"	"	Mustered out.
" Partington, Wm., Fishkill	"	April 12, 1863	Died at "Parapets," La.
" Penny, James, Pawling	"	April 22, 1864	Transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.
" Pierce, Fletcher, Poughkeepsie	Aug. 31, 1864	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Pinder, Charles H., Amenia	Sept. 4, 1862	Oct. 5, 1863	Deserted.
" Pollock, George H., Fishkill	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Post, James E., Fishkill	"	"	Mustered out.
" Potter, Charles H., Goshen	Aug. 24, 1864	"	Mustered out.
" Poulse, Jacob, Pawling	Sept. 4, 1862	Feb. 28, 1865	Died at Salisbury. Captured Oct. 19, 1864. Promoted Corporal Mch. 28, 1863.
" Raferty, John, Hudson	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
" Riley, John, Baton Rogue	Aug. 22, 1863	"	Mustered out.
" Risedorf, Edgar, Washington	Sept. 4, 1862	Sept. 3, 1863	Deserted.
" Rogers, James, Fishkill	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Sackett, Wm. B., Stanford	"	"	Mustered out.
" Schuff, Frederick, Fishkill	"	Sept. 5, 1863	Deserted.
" Serine, Isaac, Fishkill	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Simpson, Theodore, North East	"	"	Mustered out.
" Smith, A. Jackson, Fishkill	"	.....	General Order 77. Sick in Hospital.
" Smith, Theodore V., North East	"	April 15, 1865	Died at Newbern, N. C.

Private,	Sprague, George W., Pawling	Sept. 4, 1862	Oct. 4, 1864	Died. Captured Aug. 18, 1864, at Berryville.
"	Stacey, Byron, Pine Plains	"	Mch. 26, 1863	Discharged for disabilty.
"	Stevens, James A., Pawling	"		General Order 77. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
"	Stevens, Gilbert A., Pawling	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Tator, Harry D., Claverack	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Teator, Wm., Amenia	"	July 28, 1863	Died at Baton Rouge, La.
"	Thorne, John C., Pine Plains	"	April 8, 1865	Discharged for disability.
"	Thurston, Richard, Hudson	"	Dec. 7, 1863	Transferred to Corps d' Afrique.
"	Travis, Charles S., Pawling	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Waldron, Adam, Stanford	"		Gen. order 77. Hilton Head Hospital.
"	Washburn, James H., Pine Plains	"	Sept. 18, 1863	Deserted.
"	White, Anthony, Baton Rogue	July 20, 1863	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Wilcox, Simon, Pawling	Sept. 4, 1862	July 28, 1863	Died.
"	Williams, Peter, Fishkill	"	Sept. 18, 1863	Deserted.
"	Winegar, H. T., Fishkill	"	July 28, 1863	Discharged for disability.
"	Winans, Isaac T., Stanford	"	Jan. 14, 1863	Died at Quarantine, La.
"	Wood, George N., Fishkill	"		General Order No. 77. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
"	Worden, John, Fishkill	"	Sept. 30, 1863	Transferred to Invalid Corps. Promoted to Corporal.

MUSTER OUT ROLL OF CO. "G" 128th N. Y. VOLS.

RANK WHEN JOINING, NAME AND RESIDENCE.	MUSTERED IN COMPANY.	LEFT COMP.	CAUSE AND REMARKS.
Captain, Mitchell, Robert J., Hudson	Sept. 4, 1862	Dec. 1, 1863	Resigned.
1st Lieutenant, Chittenden, Chas. B., Stockport	"	Aug. 20, 1863	Resigned. Promoted Captain July 27, 1863, A. Q. M.
2d " Palen, R. J., Hudson	"	Aug. 30, 1863	Transferred to Corps d' Afrique as Major.
1st Sergeant, Schermerhorn, Peter J., Stuyvesant	"	Sept. 1, 1863	Transferred to Corps d' Afrique as First Lieutenant.
2d " Thurston, Richard H., Hudson	"	Jan. 1, 1863	Transferred to Co. "F."
3d " Bell, Charles M., Ancram	"	Sept. 1, 1863	Transferred to Corps d' Afrique as First Lieutenant.
4th " Smith, Martin, Claverack	"	"	Transferred to Corps d' Afrique as First Lieutenant.
5th " Mitchell, Howard E., Hudson	"	Feb. 9, 1863	Promoted Sergeant-Major, First Lieutenant, Nov. 5, 1863, and Captain Co. "K." Feb. 26, 1865.
1st Corporal, Osborn, Augustus M., Hudson	"	Sept. 30, 1864	Died from wounds received Sept. 19. Promoted First Sergt. Nov. 12, 1863.
2d " Hull, Wm. H. S., Stuyvesant	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted Sergt. Dec. 17, 1862, and First Sergt. Oct. 1, 1864.
3d " Collins, Peter G., Stuyvesant	"	June 17, 1863	Died of wounds received at Port Hudson,
4th " Murrell, George, Stuyvesant	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted Second Lieutenant Nov. 4, 1863.
5th " Gilkinson, David H., Stuyvesant	"	June 2, 1863	Discharged for disability.
6th " Sagendorf, Franklin, Clermont	"	Jan. 24, 1863	Transferred to Invalid Corps.
7th " Warner, John F., Stuyvesant	"	Nov. 28, 1862	Discharged for disability.
8th " Brooks, Lewis C., Clermont	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted Sergeant Nov. 1, 1863.
Private, Ackley, Ezra M. Jr., Stockport	"	"	Mustered out.
" Alexander, James, Baton Rouge	Dec. 23, 1863	Mch. 1, 1865	Died at Morganza, La.
" Armstrong, George N., Lebanon	Sept. 4, 1862	Sept. 1862	Deserted from Camp Kelley.
" Best, John, Hudson	"	Nov. 5, 1862	Deserted.
" Brown, George, Hudson	"	Sept. 23, 1862	Deserted.

Private,	Brown, John, Ancram	Sept. 4, 1862	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Broadhead, Abram, Stuyvesant	"	May 8, 1864	Discharged for wounds received at Port Hudson.
"	Brush, Robert A., Taghkanick	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Bryant, Simeon P., Stuyvesant	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Butts, James, Ancram	"	May 4, 1863	Discharged for disability.
"	Burtch, Ebenezer, Taghkanick	"	Oct. 19, 1864	Killed at Cedar Creek, Va.
"	Byrnes, John, Ancram	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Carter, George A., Hudson	"	April 20, 1865	Promoted to Drum Major.
"	Chittenden, John H., Stockport	Jan. 4, 1864	Aug. 16, 1864	Discharged for disability.
"	Collins, David C., New York City	Mch. 13, 1865	.....	Detailed to Post Hospital, Augusta, Ga.
"	Denegar, Horace, Clermont	Sept. 4, 1862	Sept. 1, 1863	Discharged for disability.
"	Dykeman, Jacob J., Gallatin	"	Mch. 26, 1863	Discharged for disability.
"	Dykman, Wilson, Gallatin	"	Mch. 21, 1863	Discharged for disability.
"	Foland, Leonard, Clermont	"	June 9, 1863	Discharged for disability.
"	Fredenburgh, Morris, Stockport	"	Aug. 16, 1863	Discharged for disability.
"	Friss, Phillip H., Claverack	"	May 13, 1864	Deserted at Alexandria, La.
"	Garvin, James, New Lebanon	"	Sept. 1862	Deserted from Camp Kelley.
"	Gardner, Edward, Taghkanick	"	Mch. 1, 1865	Transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.
"	Gardner, Wm. H., Clermont	"	Sept. 1, 1864	Died at Baltimore, Md.
"	Gilkinson, David H., Stuyvesant	"	June 2, 1863	Discharged for disability.
"	Gordon, George L., Taghkanick	"	Aug. 31, 1864	Died at New Orleans, La.
"	Griswold, Cyrus, Austerlitz	"	Feb. 14, 1863	Died at New Orleans, La.
"	Ham, Jacob, Ancram	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Hand, Benjamin A., Hudson	"	.....	General Order 77. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
"	Hand, Wm. B., Hudson	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Harvey, James, Stuyvesant	"	Nov. 20, 1863	Discharged for disability. Promoted Corporal July 25, 1863.
"	Hauver, Ezra, New Lebanon	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Harder, Michael, Stockport	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Hayner, David, Hudson	"	Sept. 1, 1863	Discharged for disability.
"	Halpin, Michael, New Lebanon	"	.....	General Order. Detailed at Winchester Hospital.
"	Hoes, Charles, Stuyvesant	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Hoffman, Mandeville, Claverack	"	"	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal Sept. 8, 1861.

MUSTERED OUT ROLL OF CO. "G" 128th N. Y. VOLS.—Continued.

RANK WHEN JOINING, NAME AND RESIDENCE.	MUSTERED IN COMPANY.	LEFT COMP.	CAUSE AND REMARKS.
Private, Hulet, Peter, Ancram	Sept. 4 1862	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Huntzing, Peter, Stockport	"	Mch. 29, 1863	Discharged for disability.
" Ingles, Henry, Ancram	"	Sept. 1862	Deserted from Camp Kelley.
" Keane, Michael, Ghent	"		General Order 77. Promoted Corporal May 15, 1864. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
" Kells, Job, Claverack	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Kells, William, Claverack	"	Mch. 1, 1865	Died at home on furlough.
" Kisselburgh, Augustus, Claverack	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal Aug. 8, 1864.
" Kisselburgh, Stephen, Poughkeepsie	Aug. 18, 1864	"	Mustered out.
" Kipp, George, Ancram	Sept. 4, 1862	Oct. 9, 1862	Deserted at Baltimore, Md.
" Kipp, Theodore, Ancram	"	Sept. 11, 1863	Transferred to Invalid Corps.
" Sapham, Robert, Ghent	"	Aug. 15, 1863	Died at New Orleans, La.
" Lovelace, Daniel, Poughkeepsie	July 26, 1864	Dec. 1, 1864	Died at Baltimore, Md.
" Lovelace, Stephen, Poughkeepsie	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" McAllister, Isaac A., Stuyvesant	Sept. 4, 1862	Jan 24, 1863	Discharged for disability.
" McCann, James, Ancram	"	Sept. 19, 1864	Killed at Winchester, Va. Promoted Corporal Nov. 12, 1863.
" McCormick, Henry, Ancram	"	Aug. 22, 1863	Died at Plaquemine, La.
" McManamy, Cornelius, Hudson	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal Sept. 25, 1864.
" Mickle, Isaac J., Stuyvesant	"	"	Mustered out.
" Miller, Benjamin F., Stuyvesant	"	Mch. 2, 1863	Died at New Orleans, La.
" Miller, John I., Claverack	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Miller, Sylvester C., Livingston	"	"	Mustered out.
" Myers, William, Ancram	"	"	Mustered out.
" Nichols, Hiram D., 12th Dist.	Jan. 18, 1864	April 25, 1865	Transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.
" Ostrander, William, Stuyvesant	Sept. 4, 1862	Jan. 3, 1863	Died at Quarantine, La.
" Plass, Peter R., Stuyvesant	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Philips, George E., Gallatin	"	"	Mustered out.
" Platner, James, Hillsdale	"	"	Mustered out.

Private,	Pultze, David H., Stuyvesant	Sept. 4, 1862	Oct 22, 1863	Died. Wounded at P. Hudson, May 27, '63.
"	Rundell, Daniel J., Ancram	"	May 27, 1863	Discharged for disability.
"	Scutt, Martin, Claverack	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Scutt, Samuel C., Claverack	"	Mch. 26, 1864	Discharged for wounds received May 27, 1863, at Port Hudson.
"	Selby, John, Stuyvesant	"	Nov. 5, 1862	Deserted at Baltimore.
"	Shafer, George F., Stuyvesant	"	July 12, 1863	Deserted.
"	Shafer, Frederick, Stuyvesant	"	Dec 18, 1862	Deserted at Quarantine, La.
"	Sherriger, Barent, Stuyvesant	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Shook, John H, Ancram	"	April 7, 1864	Died at Alexandria, La.
"	Shurry, Otto, Copake	"	May 27, 1863	Killed at Port Hudson, La
"	Silvernail, Charles S., Claverack	"	July 8, 1865	Died at Savannah, Ga.
"	Silvernail, Ira, Claverack	Aug. 18, 1864	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Silvernail, John F., Claverack	Sept. 4, 1862	Sept. 6, 1863	Died at Baton Rouge, La.
"	Simmons, Wm. H., Toghkanic	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Sitzer, Abram, Stuyvesant	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Slater, George, Stuyvesant	"	Feb. 4, 1864	Died at Richmond, Va. Captured July 1, 1863, at Port Hudson.
"	Smith, John Q, Stockport	"	Mch. 1, 1865	Discharged for disability.
"	Smith, Wm., Poughkeepsie	Aug. 16, 1864	Sept. 20, 1864	Deserted at Berryville.
"	Smith, Alexander D., Taghkanic	Sept. 4, 1862	July 12, 1865	Mustered out
"	Smith, Charles, Claverack	"	May 27, 1863	Killed at Port Hudson, La.
"	Stevens, Wm. A., Claverack	"	May 20, 1864	Discharged for wounds received May 27, 1863, at Port Hudson.
"	Story, Philo, Stuyvesant	"	July 12, 1863	Deserted.
"	Strass, Morris, North Lebanon	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal July 25, 1863, Sergeant Oct. 1, 1864.
"	Teator, John, Taghkanic	"	Feb. 21, 1863	Discharged for disability.
"	Teator, Martin, Taghkanic	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Tice, Matthew, B., Hudson	"	July 20, 1863	Discharged for disability.
"	Van Curen, Robert, Stockport	"		General Order. Winchester, Va.
"	Van Osdall, Wm., New York City	Jan. 27, 1865	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Waldron, Wm, Ancram	Sept. 4, 1862	Sept. 1862	Deserted from Camp Kelley.
"	Waugh, Charles, Ancram	"	April 15, 1863	Discharged for disability.
"	Wheeler, Wm, Ancram	"	Oct. 30, 1864	Promoted to Chief Musician, Oct. 30, 1864.
"	White, John, Stuyvesant	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Pro. Corporal July 7, 1864.

MUSTER OUT ROLL OF CO. "H" 128th N. Y. VOLS.

RANK WHEN JOINING, NAME AND RESIDENCE.	MUSTERED IN COMPANY.	LEFT COMP.	CAUSE AND REMARKS.
Captain, Van Keuren, John A., Poughkeepsie	Sept. 4, 1862	June 1863	Resigned.
*1st Lieutenant, Sincerbox, Henry H., East Fishkill	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted to Captain.
2d " Mase, Styvester H., Fishkill	"	.....	Promoted to Quarter-Master.
1st Sergeant, Keys, Columbus L., Hudson	"	.....	Promoted to Lieutenant.
2d " Davidson, Charles M., Poughkeepsie	"	1863	Resigned. Promoted to Lieutenant. Not mustered.
3d " Benson, Benjamin T., Fishkill	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted to Lieutenant in command of Co. "A."
4th " Hotaling, Caleb M., Poughkeepsie	"	"	Mustered out.
5th " Dillon, Garret F., Fishkill	"	Aug. 29, 1863	Transferred to Corps d' Afrique as First Lieutenant. Wounded May 27, at Port Hudson, La.
1st Corporal, Rous, Hiram, Poughkeepsie	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
2d " Chamberlain, Benj. F., Poughkeepsie	"	"	Mustered out.
3d " Mase, Abner B., Fishkill	"	"	Mustered out.
4th " Culver, George N., Fishkill	"	Aug. 29, 1863	Transferred to Corps d' Afrique as Second Lieutenant.
5th " Foshay, John S., East Fishkill	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
6th " Shepherdson, Mark S., Poughkeepsie	"	Oct. 19, 1864	Killed at Cedar Creek, Va. Wounded May 27, 1863, at Port Hudson, La.
7th " Wilbur, Charles S., Fishkill	"	Jan. 17, 1865	General Order 77. Wounded May 27, 1863, at Port Hudson, La.
8th " Hicks, Walter D., Poughkeepsie	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted to First Sergeant.
Muscian, Churchill, Sidney F., Fishkill	"	"	Mustered out.
" Point, Emanuel, Poughkeepsie	"	"	Mustered out.
Private, Althouse, Wm. H., Fishkill	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Wounded May 27, 1863, at Port Hudson, La. Promoted to Sergeant.
" Albertson, Andrew S., Poughkeepsie	"	"	Mustered out. Promoted to Color Sergt.

* First Lieutenant Henry H. Sincerbox, was transferred from company "D". On March 1, 1864, he was transferred back to company "H."

Private,	Ambler, Joseph, Fishkill	Sept. 4, 1862	Sept. 8, 1862	Deserted at Baltimore, Md.
"	Armstrong, Daniel, Fishkill	"	Oct. 7, 1864	Died at New Orleans, La.
"	Armstrong, James, Fishkill	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Ballard, Albert A., Poughkeepsie	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Bartly, William H., Fishkill	"	July 25, 1863	Discharged for disability at New Orleans.
"	Barton, John, New Orleans	May 27 1863	April 23, 1864	Killed at Monett's Bluff, La.
"	Black, Louis, Morganza, La	June 4, 1864	June 5, 1864	Deserted at Morganza, La.
"	Bogardus, Edwin H., Fishkill	Sept. 4, 1862	July 27, 1864	Died at Natchez, Miss.
"	Bowne, Theodore, Fishkill	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Wounded Sept. 19, 1864, at Winchester.
"	Bowne, William H., East Fishkill	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Brown, James H., East Fishkill	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Brown, Sylvanus, East Fishkill	"	June 10, 1863	Killed at Port Hudson, La.
"	Budd, Jacob S., Poughkeepsie	Jan. 9, 1864	July 8, 1865	Transferred to 54th N. Y. Vols.
"	Brundage, Webster, East Fishkill	Sept. 4, 1862	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Wounded May 27, 1863, at Port Hudson, La.
"	Buxton, William, Fishkill	Aug. 1864	July 8, 1865	Transferred to 54th N. Y. Vols.
"	Cables, Edmund, Poughkeepsie	Sept. 4, 1862	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Cheney, John, Fishkill	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Cheney, Joseph, Fishkill	"	Sept. 30, 1863	Transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.
"	Cheney, William, Poughkeepsie	Jan 8, 1864	July 8, 1865	Transferred to 54th N. Y. Vols.
"	Conklin, Lemuel, Goshen	Aug. 14, 1864	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Conklin, Wm. S., Fishkill	Sept. 4, 1862	"	Mustered out.
"	Cottrell, Dwight, Fishkill	"	June 23, 1864	Transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.
"	Cox, Isander, Poughkeepsie	Sept. 21, 1864	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Cox, Samuel, Poughkeepsie	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Cronan, James, Poughkeepsie	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Cronk, Peter D., East Fishkill	Sept. 4, 1862	"	Mustered out.
"	Crowther, Benjamin, Fishkill	"	Mch. 6, 1863	Died at "Parapets," La.
"	Crowther, Joseph W., Fishkill	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Darling, Smith W., East Fishkill	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Deacon, George T., Fishkill	"	"	Mustered out. Wounded May 27, 1863, at Port Hudson.
"	Depew, James E., Fishkill	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Disbrow, Francis, Fishkill	"	Mch. 19, 1865	Transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.
"	Doxie, Joseph W., Fishkill	Sept. 4, 1862	Feb. 8, 1863	Transferred to First Louisiana Cavalry.

MUSTER OUT ROLL OF CO. "H" 128th N. Y. VOLS.—Continued.

RANK WHEN JOINING, NAME AND RESIDENCE.	MUSTERED IN COMPANY.	LEFT COMP.	CAUSE AND REMARKS.
Private, East, William, East Fishkill	Sept. 4, 1862	June 6, 1863	Died at "Parapets," La.
" Falconer, George F., Fishkill	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Falk, Major, Poughkeepsie	Sept. 19, 1864	"	Mustered out.
" Farrington, George W., Fishkill	Sept. 4, 1862	"	Mustered out.
" Farrington, Stephen A., Fishkill	"		Discharged for disability.
" Fleming, James, Poughkeepsie	Sept. 20, 1864	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Frear, William, Poughkeepsie	"		General Order 77. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
" Garrison, John, Fishkill	April 14, 1864	July 8, 1864	Deserted at Algiers, La.
" Germond, John, Fishkill	Sept. 4, 1862	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Green, James, Fishkill	"	"	Mustered out. Wounded May 27, 1863, at Port Hudson, La.
" Griffin, William, Fishkill	April 14, 1864	"	Mustered out
" Hauver, Henry S, East Fishkill	Sept. 4, 1862	"	Mustered out.
" Hauver, Wm. H., East Fishkill	"	"	Mustered out.
" Hartson, Napoleon B, Fishkill	"	"	Mustered out. Wounded at Port Hudson.
" Heroy, James D., Fishkill	"	"	Mustered out. Wounded at Monett's Bluff, April 23, 1864.
" Heusted, Hiram A., Hyde Park	"	"	Mustered out.
" Heusted, Robert T., Hyde Park	"	"	Mustered out.
" Hill, Alanson, Poughkeepsie	"	"	Mustered out. Wounded at Port Hudson May 27, 1863.
" Hill, James W, Poughkeepsie	"	"	Mustered out.
" Horton, Elijah T., Fishkill	"	"	Mustered out.
" Hill, James H., Poughkeepsie	"	"	Mustered out.
" Kelly, Edward, Poughkeepsie	Sept. 23, 1864	Oct. 19, 1864	Killed at Cedar Creek, Va.
" Keys, John F., Fishkill	Sept. 4, 1862	Aug. 29, 1863	Transferred to Corps d' Afrique as Second Lieutenant.
" Kron, Wilhelm, East Fishkill	"	Sept. 8, 1864	Deserted at Baltimore, Md.
" Krum, George, Poughkeepsie	Sept. 23, 1864	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Lewis, James M., Poughkeepsie	"	"	Mustered out.

Private,	Lockwood, Henry D., Poughkeepsie	July 30, 1864	Aug. 3, 1864	Died at Washington, D. C.
"	Loughton, William, Poughkeepsie	Sept. 4, 1862	Sept. 19, 1864	Killed at Winchester, Va.
"	Luster, Lafayette, Poughkeepsie	"	Aug. 29, 1863	Discharged for disability at Fortress Monroe, Va.
"	Mackey, Charles L., Poughkeepsie	Sept. 2, 1864	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Mackey, Noah, Poughkeepsie	"	"	Mustered out.
"	McCann, William, Baton Rouge	Sept. 1, 1863	July 8, 1864	Deserted at Algiers, La.
"	McGeorge, Adam, Poughkeepsie	Sept. 4, 1862	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Mahon, Thomas, Fishkill	"	"	Mustered out. Wounded Sept. 19, 1864, at Winchester, Va.
"	Marsh, Wm. W., Fishkill	"	"	Mustered out. Wounded Sept. 19, 1864, at Winchester, Va.
"	Milbuck, Mathias, Poughkeepsie	Sept. 4, 1862	Sept. 25, 1864	Died at Washington, D. C.
"	Morris, Jesse, Poughkeepsie	Sept. 2, 1864	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Murphy, Travers, East Fishkill	Sept. 4, 1862	May 27, 1863	Killed at Port Hudson, La.
"	Marston, Francis, Fishkill	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Munger, James E., Fishkill	"		Promoted to Regimental Commissary.
"	Niver, Levi, East Fishkill	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Odell, William H., Fishkill	"	"	Mustered out. Wounded May 27, 1863, at Port Hudson. Promoted to Corp.
"	O'Rourke, Joseph, Baltimore	Nov. 1, 1862	"	Mustered out. Wounded May 27, 1863. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
"	Polhamus, Martin, Poughkeepsie	Sept. 4, 1862	"	Mustered out.
"	Pollard, Alanson, Poughkeepsie	"	Dec. 20, 1862	Deserted.
"	Schofield, Richard E., Fishkill	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Smalley, Benj. H., East Fishkill	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Smith, Alfred S., Poughkeepsie	"	Oct. 20, 1863	Died at Baton Rouge, La.
"	Spreadbury, Wm., East Fishkill	"	Oct. 31, 1863	Deserted at Baton Rouge, La.
"	Stansbury, Chas., East Fishkill	"	Sept. 4, 1862	Deserted at Hudson, N. Y.
"	Stephens, Frank, Fishkill	"	Dec. 20, 1862	Deserted at New Orleans, La.
"	Statesbury, John, Fishkill	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Swords, George W., Fishkill	"	Sept. 19, 1864	Killed at Winchester, Va.
"	Thayer, James C., Fishkill	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Theal, Gilbert, Fishkill	1864	"	Mustered out.
"	Thompson, John, Poughkeepsie	Sept. 4, 1862	May 27, 1863	Killed at Port Hudson, La.
"	Townsend, Wm., Fishkill	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.

MUSTER OUT ROLL OF CO. "H" 128th N. Y. VOLS.—Continued.

RANK WHEN JOINING, NAME AND RESIDENCE.	MUSTERED IN COMPANY.	LEFT COMP.	CAUSE AND REMARKS.
Private, Trainor, John, Poughkeepsie	1864	July 8, 1865	Transferred to 54th N. Y. Vols.
" Tripp, Andrew, Poughkeepsie	Sept. 4, 1862	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Van Nostrand, Valentine, Fishkill	"	May 4, 1863	Discharged for disability at "Parapets," La.
" Van Voorhis, Geo. W., Fishkill	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Wounded at Monett's Bluff, April 23, 1864.
" Van Voort, Charles, Fishkill	"	"	Mustered out. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
" Vincent, Anthony, Fishkill	"	"	Mustered out.
" Wansley, John A., Poughkeepsie	"	"	Mustered out.
" Way, John P., Fishkill	"	April 29, 1863	Died at "Parapets," La.
" Weller, Charles A, Fishkill	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Wounded at Monett's Bluff, La., April 23, 1864.
" Whitman, Edward, Union Valley	"	"	Mustered out.
" Wilhelm, Johannis, East Fishkill	"	Dec. 11, 1864	Died at Salisbury, N. C. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
" Wilber, Henry D., Fishkill	"	Sept. 4, 1862	Deserted at Hudson, N. Y.
" Wood, Irving D, Beekman	"	"	Deserted at Hudson, N. Y.
" Wooden, John I., Beekman	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Wooden, Wm. H., Beekman	"	Feb. 8, 1863	Transferred to First Louisiana Cavalry.
" Yelverton, Stephen A., East Fishkill	"	May 1, 1864	Died at New Orleans, La.
" Youmans, Stephen D., Fishkill	"	Ju'y 12, 1865	Mustered out. Wounded at Winchester, Va, Sept. 19, 1864.

MUSTER OUT ROLL OF CO. "I" 128th N. Y. VOLS.

RANK WHEN JOINING, NAME AND RESIDENCE.	MUSTERED IN COMPANY.	LEFT COMP.	CAUSE AND REMARKS.
Captain, Wilkinson, Robert F., Poughkeepsie	Sept. 4, 1862	Feb. 4, 1865	Promoted to Major of the regiment.
1st Lieutenant, Wilkinson, Frederick, Poughkeepsie	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted to Captain July 5, 1865.
2d " Wilkinson, John P., Poughkeepsie	"	July 15, 1863	Promoted to 1st Lieutenant and Adjutant of regiment.
1st Sergeant, Enoch, Richard, Poughkeepsie	"	Aug. 14, 1863	Transferred to Corps d' Afrique as 1st Lieutenant.
2d " Merritt, Thomas E., Poughkeepsie	"	Sept. 18, 1863	Transferred to Corps d' Afrique as Captain
3d " Noxon, DeWitt, C., LaGrange	"	Aug. 11, 1863	Discharged for disability.
4th " Wing, Augustus A., Poughkeepsie	"	Nov. 5, 1865	Discharged to accept a commission.
5th " Heath, Charles H., Poughkeepsie	"	Sept. 7, 1863	Transferred to Corps d' Afrique.
1st Corporal, Williams, Frederick M., Lagrange	"	June 18, 1863	Discharged for disability.
2d " Brier, Christopher, Pleasant Valley	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted Sergeant Nov. 6, 1863.
3d " Gurney, Isaac, Poughkeepsie	"	"	Mustered out. Promoted Sergeant Sept. 1, 1863.
4th " Van Nosdall, Horton, Poughkeepsie	"	"	Mustered out. Promoted Sergeant Nov. 5, 1863.
5th " Anthony, James M., Poughkeepsie	"	Jan. 15, 1864	Transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.
6th " Vail, Jesse D., Poughkeepsie	"	Feb. 2, 1863	Died at Chalmette, La.
7th " McIntyre, David N., Union Vale	"	Sept. 23, 1862	Discharged for disability.
8th " Gray, George W., Union Vale	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
Private, Appleby, Chas. F., Union Vale	"	"	Mustered out.
" Austin, Henry D., Taghkanic	"	Oct. 5, 1863	Died at Baton Rouge, La.
" Baker, Wm. W., LaGrange	"	June 7, 1865	Discharged for disability.
" Baker, Jesse, Lagrange	"	Feb. 4, 1863	Died at "Parapets," La.
" Baker, Peter S., Hyde Park	"	Nov. 23, 1863	Died at Baton Rouge, La. Promoted to Sergeant.
" Barker, Albert M., Pawling	"	Mch. 25, 1863	Died at "Parapets," La.
" Barrett, Benjamin, Union Vale	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Barrett, Lorenzo, Poughkeepsie	"	May 16, 1864	Discharged for disability.

MUSTER OUT ROLL OF CO. "I" 128th N. Y. VOLS.—Continued.

RANK WHEN JOINING, NAME AND RESIDENCE.	MUSTERED IN COMPANY.	LEFT COMP.	CAUSE AND REMARKS.
Private, Boyle, Stephen L., Taghkanic	Sept. 4, 1862	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Benson, Henry L., Union Vale	"	Oct. 29, 1863	Died at Baton Rouge, La. Promoted to Corporal.
" Bremen, William, Baltimore	Sept. 25, 1862	Oct. 8, 1862	Deserted.
" Carl, John, Hudson	Sept. 4, 1862	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Carlow, Wm. L., Poughkeepsie	"	"	On detached service at Brigade Head-quarters.
" Carroll, John, LaGrange	"	Jan. 11, 1863	Deserted at Chalmette.
" Carroll, John, Gallatin	"	Jan. 1863	Deserted at New Orleans, La.
" Chase, Amos, Poughkeepsie	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Chase, David, Clinton	"	Sept. 4, 1862	Transferred to Company "F."
" Casey, John, Poughkeepsie	"	Oct. 19, 1864	Killed at Cedar Creek, Va.
" Casey, Smith G., Baltimore	Sept. 25, 1862	May 5, 1865	Died at Baton Rouge, La.
" Coffin, Jacob B., Poughkeepsie	Sept. 4, 1862	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Cronk, Wheeler G., Pawling	"	Oct. 24, 1863	Died at Baton Rouge, La. Promoted to Corporal.
" Cypher, John B., Poughkeepsie	"	Dec. 18, 1862	Died at Quarantine, La.
" Davidson, Uriah, Union Vale	"	Jan. 1865	Died at Salisbury, N. C. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
" Dennis, Chas. C., Union Vale	"	Jan. 23, 1863	Discharged for disability.
" Donnelly, John, Clinton	"	Sept. 4, 1862	Deserted.
" Doolittle, Jacob, New York	Dec. 28, 1864	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Duntz, William, Gallatin	Sept. 4, 1862	"	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal Sept. 1, 1863.
" Flinn, John, Hillsdale	"	"	Mustered out.
" Furguson, Alexander, Poughkeepsie	"	April 20, 1863	Died at "Parapets," La.
" Furlong, Thomas, Pawling	"	Sept. 4, 1862	Transferred to Company "F."
" Gifford, James E., Union Vale	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal Jan. 7, 1863; Sergeant May 1, 1863.
" Gildersleeve, Stephen, Poughkeepsie	"	"	Mustered out.
" Gulliver, William, Pawling	"	Sept. 4, 1862	Transferred to Company "F."

Private,	Haeber, Karl F., Poughkeepsie	Sept. 4, 1862	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Halleck, Egbert F., Pawling	"	Sept. 4, 1862	Transferred to Company "D."
"	Ham, Robert, Hudson	Sept. 30, 1862	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Transferred from Company "A."
"	Haviland, Wm. B., Poughkeepsie	Sept 4, 1862	July 5, 1863	Discharged for disability.
"	Hawes, Daniel, Amenia	"	1862	Transferred to Battery "L" U.S. Artillery
"	Hicks, Caleb, Poughkeepsie	"	June 29, 1863	Died at Port Hudson. Promoted to Corp'l
"	Holdridge, James, LaGrange	"	Sept. 4, 1862	Transferred to Company "C."
"	Horn, Lawrence, Poughkeepsie	"	1863	Died at Port Hudson, La.
"	Hoag, John G., Poughkeepsie	"	Sept. 4, 1862	Deserted at Hudson, N. Y.
"	Hermans, Wm. L., Poughkeepsie	Jan. 25, 1864	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal Nov. 1, 1864.
"	Jones, Edward, LaGrange	Sept. 4, 1862	Nov. 7, 1862	Deserted at Baltimore, Md.
"	Kellerhouse, Stephen, Livingston	"	Feb. 9, 1865	Died at Salisbury. N. C. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
"	Kelts, Charles, Hillsdale	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Kelts, Theodore, Hillsdale	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Kelly, Benjamin, Union Vale	"	Nov. 5, 1863	Discharged for disability.
"	Lake, John, Union Vale	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal Jan. 1, 1864.
"	Lane, Jeremiah, Union Vale	"	Dec. 28, 1864	Discharged for wounds received May 27, 1863.
"	Lewis, Wm. T., Poughkeepsie	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Mackey, Henry, Union Vale	"	May 27, 1863	Killed at Port Hudson, La.
"	Mastin, John H., LaGrange	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	McCord, Chas. W., LaGrange	"		General Order 77. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
"	McDonough, Thomas, Poughkeepsie	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal Nov. 1, 1864.
"	Monohan, Patrick, Union Vale	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Montfort. Theodore, LaGrange	"	1863	Discharged for disability at Parapets.
"	Moore, John G., Clinton	"	Oct. 9, 1863	Discharged for disability
"	Moore, Stephen A., Clinton	"		General Order 77. Captured Oct. 19, '64.
"	Norris, John, Poughkeepsie	"	April 25, 1863	Deserted at "Parapets," La.
"	O'Connor, Thomas J., Livingston	"	May 16, 1864	Discharged for disability.
"	O'Donnell, James, Amenia	"	Nov. 6, 1862	Transferred to Battery "L" U.S. Artillery

MUSTER OUT ROLL OF CO. "I" 128th N. Y. VOLS.—Continued.

RANK WHEN JOINING, NAME AND RESIDENCE.	MUSTERED IN COMPANY.	LEFT COMP.	CAUSE AND REMARKS.
Private, Olivet, Isaac, Pawling	Sept. 4, 1862	Sept. 21, 1862	Transferred to Company "F."
" Potts, George W., Glencoe	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal. Captured Oct. 19, 1861.
" Ostrom, Albert, Rhinebeck	July 4, 1863	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Transferred from Co. "C." Promoted Corporal Nov. 1, 1864.
" Parker, Daniel, Poughkeepsie	Sept. 3, 1864	"	Mustered out.
" Potts, Martin, Livingston	Sept. 4, 1862	"	Mustered out.
" Potts, Peter E., Clermont	"	April 6, 1865	Died in New York. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
" Propson, John, Poughkeepsie	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Prosseur, John, Poughkeepsie	"	"	Mustered out.
" Rim, David, Union Vale	"	"	Mustered out.
" Roselle, Charles P., Union Vale	"	"	Mustered out.
" Schouten, John S., Hyde Park	"	"	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal Sept. 15, 1862. 1st Sergeant Nov. 5, 1863.
" Shear, Egbert, Pawling	"	Jan. 26, 1863	Died at Parapets, La.
" Sheridan, James, Poughkeepsie	Sept. 5, 1863	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Slocum, Oliver, Union Vale	Sept. 4, 1862	"	Mustered out.
" Slocum, Theodore, Poughkeepsie	"	June 1, 1864	Died at Baton Rouge, La.
" Smith, Isaac P., Clinton	"	June 24, 1863	Discharged for disability.
" Smith, Robert O., Clinton	"	Sept. 19, 1864	Killed at Winchester, Va.
" Stanford, Edward, Poughkeepsie	"	April 30, 1864	Transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.
" Taff, John, Pleasant Valley	"	July 12 1865	Mustered out.
" Taffe, Lawrence, Clinton	"	Sept. 30, 1862	Deserted at Baltimore, Md.
" Thomas, George E., Clinton	"	Sept. 4, 1862	Discharged as a minor.
" Troganza, Amos, Poughkeepsie	"	Feb. 8, 1864	Discharged for wounds received May 27, 1863, Port Hudson.
" Travis, Dominick, Poughkeepsie	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Van Dewater, Hazard, East Fishkill	"	Dec. 22, 1863	Died at Quarantine, La.
" Van Nosdall, Edward, Poughkeepsie	"	Sept 19, 1864	Killed at Winchester, Va.
" Van Tassel, Robert, Livingston	"	Mch. 5, 1864	Died at Baton Rouge, La.

Private,	Walker, William, Pleasant Valley	Sept. 4, 1862	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal Nov. 1, 1861.
"	Walters, Edward, Poughkeepsie	"	Feb. 12, 1863	Discharged for disability.
"	Walters, George A., Poughkeepsie	"	Feb. 23, 1863	Discharged for disability.
"	White, Wm. H., Pawling	"	Nov. 27, 1863	Discharged for disability.
"	Williams, Cornelius B., East Fishkill	"	May 27, 1863	Killed at Port Hudson, La.
"	Williams, Levi F., LaGrange	"	1863	Discharged for disability.
"	Wing, Elisha J., Pawling	"	Dec. 19, 1863	Discharged for disability.
"	Wilson, John V., LaGrange	"	June 29, 1864	Died on Transport on Miss. River, La.
"	Wilson, D. Mortimer, Poughkeepsie	"	Sept. 30, 1862	Deserted at Baltimore, Md.
	Wooden, Benjamin P., Pawling	"	Feb. 4, 1863	Discharged for disability.

MUSTER OUT ROLL OF CO. "K" 128th N. Y. VOLS.

RANK WHEN JOINING, NAME AND RESIDENCE.	MUSTERED IN COMPANY.	LEFT COMP.	CAUSE AND REMARKS.
Captain, Decker, Richard, Hudson	Sept. 4, 1862	June 1, 1863	Resigned.
1st Lieutenant, Burns, Robert H., Hudson	"	Aug 31, 1863	Resigned.
2d " Laugdon, John I., Copake	"	Feb. 3, 1864	Resigned. Promoted to Captain May 31, 1863.
1st Sergeant, Flint, George W., Chathan	"	Dec. 1862	Deserted at Fortress Monroe.
2d " Hodes, Francis, Hudson	"	July 5, 1863	Discharged for disability.
3d " Eshleman, Uleric, Hyde Park	"		General Order 77. Hospital.
4th " Horan, Timothy, Hudson	"	June 6, 1863	Died of wounds received May 27, 1863, Port Hudson.
5th " Speed, Burgess, Hudson	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted to 2d Lieut., and to 1st Lieut., Aug. 10, 1864.
1st Corporal, Blunt, Robert M., Hudson	"	July 2, 1863	Died of Disease at Port Hudson, La.
2d " Van Valkenburgh, Robt. E., Hudson	"	May 27, 1863	Killed at Port Hudson, La.
3d " Hogle, Edward, Claverack	"	July 5, 1863	Discharged for disability.
4th " Wagoner, John H., Hudson	"	Mch. 22, 1863	Died at New Orleans, La.
5th " Lasher, George E., Germantown	"	May 8, 1863	Discharged for disability.
6th " Brewer, Sylvester, Hudson	"	May 8, 1865	Discharged for wounds received Sept. 19, 1864. Died May 15, 1865.
7th " Allen, Ethan	"	Oct. 19, 1864	Missing at Cedar Creek, Va.
8th " Bunt, John, Greenport	"	Nov. 9, 1863	Discharged for disability.
Private, Allen, John E., Claverack	"	Aug. 4, 1863	Died at New Orleans, La.
" Ames, Jacob M., Germantown	"	Aug. 30, 1863	Transferred to Corps d'Afrique as 2d Lieut. Promoted to Sergeant.
" Austin, Henry A., Hillsdale	"	Oct. 10, 1863	Died at Baton Rouge, La.
" Becker, John, Greenport	"	Aug. 4, 1864	Died at New Orleans, La.
" Best, Benjamin, Hudson	"	Jan. 10, 1863	Deserted at Chalmette, La.
" Brown, Joseph, Hyde Park	"	Sept. 19, 1864	Killed at Winchester, Va.
" Bruzie, Walter, Copake	"	Mch. 26, 1863	Discharged for disability.
" Beneston, Frank, Rhinebeck	"	Sept. 5, 1862	Deserted.
" Bunt, Wm. H., Greenport	"		Transferred to Louisiana Cavalry.
" Card, Walter D., Claverack	"	May 1, 1864	Transferred to Invalid Corps.

Private.	Carter, Alonzo, Albany	Aug. 22, 1864		General Order 77 from Hospital.
"	Chase, Charles D., Stuyvesant	Sept. 4, 1862	Feb. 16, 1865	Died at Salisbury, N. C. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
"	Clapper, Charles A., Claverack	"	July 2, 1864	Discharged for wounds received May 27, 1863, at Port Hudson.
"	Clark, Charles, Rhinebeck	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Coons, John P., Poughkeepsie	Sept. 3, 1864	"	Mustered out.
"	Crossman, Bruce G., Hudson	Sept. 4, 1862	June 8, 1865	Discharged for disability.
"	Curtiss, Samuel P., Copake	"		General Order 77 from Hospital, New Orleans, La.
	Decker, James, Greenport	"		General Order 77 from Hospital, New Orleans, La.
"	Decker, Allen, Copake	"	Mch. 26, 1863	Discharged for disability.
"	Decker, John D., Claverack	"	Aug. 24, 1863	Died at Baton Rouge, La.
"	Decker, Peter, Jr., Copake	"		General Order 77. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
"	Decker, William, Hudson	Jan. 12, 1864	June 17, 1864	Transferred to Invalid Corps.
"	Dewitt, Martin V. B., Germantown	Sept. 4, 1862	Jan. 12, 1865	Resigned. Promoted Sergeant July 1, 1863, to 2d Lieut. Sept 2, 1863, 1st Lieut. Nov. 5, 1863, and Captain Aug. 10, 1864
"	Doolittle, Robert B., Albany	Aug. 17, 1864		General Order 77 from Hospital.
"	Doran, Thomas, Hudson	Sept. 4, 1862		General Order 77. Wounded Sept. 19, 1864, at Winchester.
"	Dwyer, Wm. H., Greenport	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Elting, George, Greenport	"		General Order. Captured Oct. 19, 1864. Promoted to Corporal Sept. 19, 1864.
"	Ferguson, John R., Taghkanic	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Wounded June 14, 1863, at Port Hudson.
"	Fink, George A., Germantown	"	Sept. 19, 1863	Transferred to Invalid Corps.
"	Finkle, Jacob, Copake	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Fitzpatrick, John, Hyde Park	"	Sept. 30, 1862	Transferred to Co. "F."
"	Flyn, Michael, Hyde Park	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Foster, Jesse, Hyde Park	"	July 11, 1863	Died at Baton Rouge, La.
"	Foster, Thomas B., Hyde Park	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Gardner, Abram, Hudson	"	Mch. 16, 1863	Died at Baltimore, Md.
"	Gedney, Philip, Poughkeepsie	Sept. 5, 1864		General Order 77. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
"	Gilroy, Philip, Poughkeepsie	"		Captured Oct. 19, 1864.

MUSTER OUT ROLL OF CO. "K" 128th N. Y. VOLS.—Continued.

RANK, WHEN JOINING, NAME AND RESIDENCE.	MUSTERED IN COMPANY.	LEFT COMP.	CAUSE AND REMARKS.
Private, Graff, Mathiss, Clinton	Sept 4, 1862	July 7, 1863	Died of wounds received May 27, 1863, at Port Hudson.
" Graves, Oliver, Claverack	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Wounded May 27, 1863, at Port Hudson.
" Ham, Charles, Copake	"	Jan. 1, 1865	Died at Salisbury, N. C. Captured Sept. 19, 1864, at Opequan.
" Ham, Virgil, Greenpoint	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Hamlin, Thaddeus, Hudson	"		Discharged for wounds received May 27, 1863, at Port Hudson.
" Harris, Robt. M., Red Hook	"		General Order 77. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
" Hartman, Carl, Poughkeepsie	Sept. 3, 1864	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Hauver, Chas. H., Germantown	Sept. 4, 1862	"	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal Aug. 10, 1864. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
" Healy, James, Germantown	"	"	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal Sept. 1, 1863.
" Hermance, Norman E., Red Hook	"		Discharged for disability.
" Hilliker, Edgar, Hyde Park	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Hilliker, Fernando, Hyde Park	"	"	Mustered out.
" Hall, William, Hyde Park	"	May 4, 1863	Discharged for disability.
" Hinkle, John, Germantown	"		General Order 77. Captured Oct. 19, 1864
" Hopkins, Wm. H., Poughkeepsie	Sept. 3, 1864	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Horton, Leonard, Hudson	Sept. 4, 1862	April 14, 1864	Died at Baton Rouge, La.
" Honck, Chas. S., Greenpoint	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" House, Charles, Hudson	"	Sept. 30, 1862	Transferred to Co. "F."
" Jefferts, Wm. H., Claverack	"	"	Transferred to Co. "F."
" Johnson, Thomas S., Greenport	"	Jan. 30, 1865	Died at Salisbury, N. C. Captured Oct. 19, 1864. Promoted Corporal.
" Kellerhouse, Wm., Copake	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal May 8, 1865.
" Kilmer, Reuben, Copake	"	June 1, 1863	Discharged for disability.
" Kline, Norman, Copake	"	Feb. 7, 1863	Discharged for disability.

Private,	Lamphear, Oliver, Hudson	Sept. 4, 1862	Dec. 1862	Died on Steamer Arago.
"	Langdon, Adrian, Copake	"	Oct. 22, 1863	Discharged for disability.
"	Lake, John E., Hudson	"	May 17, 1864	Died at New Orleans, La.
"	Leonard, Martin, Hudson	"	Sept. 30, 1862	Transferred to Co. "F."
"	McKenney, John, Claverack	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Melius, Sidney, Copake	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Miller, David, Poughkeepsie	Sept. 3, 1864	"	Mustered out.
"	Miller, Josiah, Germantown	Sept. 4, 1862	"	Mustered out.
"	Miller, Silas, Copake	"	"	Mustered out. Wounded June 14, 1863, at Port Hudson.
"	Miller, Jacob H., Hudson	"	"	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal March 1, 1863.
"	Moore, Wm. B., Hyde Park	"	July 11, 1863	Died at Port Hudson, La.
"	Navin, Wm. B., Hudson	"	Sept. 12, 1863	Discharged for disability.
"	Near, Andrew A., Albany	Sept. 19, 1864	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
"	Near, Samuel, Copake	Sept. 4, 1862	July 11, 1863	Died at Port Hudson, La.
"	Ousterhout, John W., Red Hook	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Wounded Oct. 19, 1864, at Cedar Creek.
"	Place, Isaac, Albany	Sept. 5, 1864	"	Mustered out.
"	Plass, Jonas H., Greenport	Sept. 4, 1862		General Order 77. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
"	Plass, Seth T., Greenport	"	June 18, 1863	Died at Baton Rouge, La.
"	Plaus, John H., Greenport	Feb. 15, 1864	Mch. 2, 1865	Died in Hospital. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
"	Plaus, Peter, Poughkeepsie	Aug. 18, 1864	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
"	Portland, James, Germantown	Sept. 4, 1862	"	Mustered out. Wounded May 27, 1863, at Port Hudson.
"	Pulver, Edward, Copake	"	"	Mustered out.
"	Rice, Thomas, Copake	"		General Order 77. Wounded Sept. 19, 1864, at Winchester.
"	Rifenburgh, Jonas, Germantown	"	Mch. 26, 1863	Discharged for disability.
"	Rifenburgh, Peter E., Germantown	"	July 26, 1863	Died at Baton Rouge, La.
"	Roberts, Edward, Greenport	"	July 4, 1863	Died at Port Hudson, La.
"	Seely, Charles, Hudson	"		General Order 77. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
"	Sheldon, Allen, Copake	"	Dec. 15, 1863	Discharged. Promoted 2d Lieut. and not mustered. Company below number.
"	Sherow, Franklin M., Hyde Park	"	July 28, 1863	Died at Baton Rouge, La.
"	Shurry, Otto, Copake	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.

MUSTERED OUT ROLL OF CO. "K" 128th N. Y. VOLS.—Continued.

RANK WHEN JOINING, NAME AND RESIDENCE.	MUSTERED IN COMPANY.	LEFT COMP.	CAUSE AND REMARKS.
Private, Sipperly, Henry S., Germantown	Sept. 4, 1862	July 12, 1865	Mustered out.
" Smith, John H., Greenport	"	Oct 8, 1862	Died at Baltimore, Md.
" Stengle, Martin, Hyde Park	"	May 27, 1863	Killed at Port Hudson, La.
" Stontenburgh, Egbert, Hyde Park	"	Jan. 9, 1863	Died at Chalmette, La.
" Sunderman, Wm., Greenport	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal Sept. 1, 1863; Sergeant May 8, 1865.
" Tator, Henry, Claverack	"	Sept. 30, 1862	Transferred to Co. "F."
" Traver, Wm. H. H., Hyde Park	"	Feb. 3, 1865	Discharged for disability. Wounded Sept. 19, 1864, at Winchester.
" Van Bach, Wm., Hudson	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal Sept. 1, 1863; Sergeant May 8, 1865.
" Van DeBogart, Ward, Copake	"		General Order 77. Wounded May 27, 1863, and Sept. 19, 1864.
" Van Deusen, Brazille, Copake	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal Sept. 1, 1863.
" Van Deusen, Loren, Copake	"	Oct. 1, 1863	Died at Baton Rouge, La.
" Van Tassel, John W., Copake	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal Sept. 1, 1863.
Musician, Veely, Orville, Copake	"	"	Mustered out.
Private, Wallace, John, Claverack	"	"	Mustered out. Promoted Corporal Jan. 1, 1865.
" Walters, Wm. H., Claverack	"	Feb. 3, 1863	Discharged for disability.
" Weeks, George A., Hudson	"	July 12, 1865	Mustered out. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
" Wesley, Daniel J., Hyde Park	"	Oct. 19, 1864	Died of wounds received in battle. Promoted Corporal March 23, 1864.
" Winans, Wm. H., Poughkeepsie	Sept. 2, 1864	Nov. 27, 1864	Died at Salisbury, N. C. Captured Oct. 19, 1864.
" Winters, James, Tarrytown	Aug. 18, 1864		General Order from Hospital.
" Wood, Wm. Gallatin	Sept. 4, 1862	Sept. 30, 1862	Transferred to Co. "B."

APPENDIX "A."

NAMES OF THOSE VOLUNTEERING IN THE PORT HUDSON FORLORN HOPE FROM THE 128TH N. Y. S. VOLS.

Captain FRANCIS S. KEESE, Co. "C." Officer.

ENLISTED MEN IN COMPANY "A."

Sergeant, Theodore W. Craft.
" Freeman Skinner.
Corporal, Milo P. Moore.
Private, Joseph M. Downing.
" John W. Hague.
" Jared Harrison.
" James Mosherman.
" J. S. C. Mosher.
" Freeman Ostrander.

COMPANY "C."

1st Sergeant, Charles W. McKown.
Sergeant, John H. Hager.
" Henry A. Brundage.
Corporal, David H. Hanaburgh.
" George F. Simmons.
" Clement R. Dean.
" Elijah D. Morgan.
Private, Albert Cole.
" George Cronk.
" Edward H. Delamater.
" Peter Dyer.
" Albert P. Felts.
" Charles A. Murch.
" George A. Norcutt.
" Daniel Neenan.
" John R. Schryver.

COMPANY "D."

Corporal, William Platto.
Private, John L. Delamater.
" Charles P. Wilson.

COMPANY "F."

Corporal, Charles Brower.

COMPANY "H."

Sergeant, C. H. Davidson.
Private, John A. Wamsley.

COMPANY "I."

Corporal, Sylvester Brewer.
Private, Charles F. Appleby.
" Stephen H. Moore.

COMPANY "K."

Private, Thomas Rice.
" William Van Bach.

A complete list of this Forlorn Hope is given in the Appendix of *The Nineteenth Army Corps*, and is also published in a roster by the Forlorn Hope Association.

APPENDIX "B."

Members of the 128th New York Volunteers confined in the Rebel Prison at Salisbury, N. C. This record was made by the author when in the prison and now corrected. When no date is placed opposite the name, the person was captured Oct. 19, 1864, and left the prison yard on or about Feb. 22, 1865.

COMPANY "A."

Lewis H. Clum.
John M. Leins.
John H. Burrett, died April 1, 1865, Baltimore.
Joseph Mosier.
Michael Cody.
Reuben Moores, died January 7, 1865.
Wm. C. Melius.
John W. Hague, died April 4, 1865.
Freeman Ostrander.
Samuel M. Comstock, died January 30, 1865.
Anson O. Knapp.
Fred H. Lindsey.
Michael Guinan, Corporal.

COMPANY "B."

Leroy Lineberg.
John Hart, Captured November 22, 1864.
Isaac O. Mitchell.
John S. Pitcher, died February 21, 1865.

COMPANY "C."

Wm. B. Brown.
Franklin W. Rikert, Sergeant.
David H. Hanaburgh, Corporal.
James Doyle.
Samuel Morgan.
Gilbert Dedrick.
John S. Hadden, died December 28, 1864.

COMPANY "D."

John W. Earl.
Isaac W. C. Blauvelt, Corporal.
Edward S. Wells, died at Richmond, March, 1865
Charles P. Wilson.
Francis Ellingham.
Wm. Baker, died January 12, 1865.
Adam Scholl, died January 6, 1865.
John B. Hielman, died January 28, 1865.
Matthew Foster
James Myers, died January 27, 1865.
Abrm. T. Turner, died at Pleasant Valley, March, 1865.
Wm. H. Mackey.
Thomas Flynn.
George H. Earl, died November 1, 1864.
Albert R. Clark, died January 1, 1865.
Robert A. Palmer, died December 22, 1864.
Frederick Flech, died December 23, 1864.
John Rausch, died November 23, 1864.

COMPANY "E."

Horace Prior, died February 3, 1865.
Sebastian Schultz, died January, 1865.
George H. Tipple, died January 19, 1865.
Wm. H. Sharp, died January 11, 1865.

COMPANY "F."

John Dingee.
James A. Stevens.
George N. Wood.
Jacob Poulse, died January 8, 1865.
John Rafferty.

"COMPANY "G."

Benjamin H. Hand.
Michael Keane, Captured September 19, 1864.
Mandeville Hoffman.

COMPANY "H."

Wm. Freer.
Joseph O'Rourke, Captured November 22, 1864.
Charles Von Vort.
Johannis Wilhelm, died December 11, 1864.

COMPANY "I."

Peter E. Potts, Sergeant, died in New York, April 6, 1865.
John W. Potts, Corporal.
Stephen A. Moore.
Stephen Killerhouse, died February 9, 1865.
Charles W. McCord.
Uriah Davidson, died Jan. 1865.

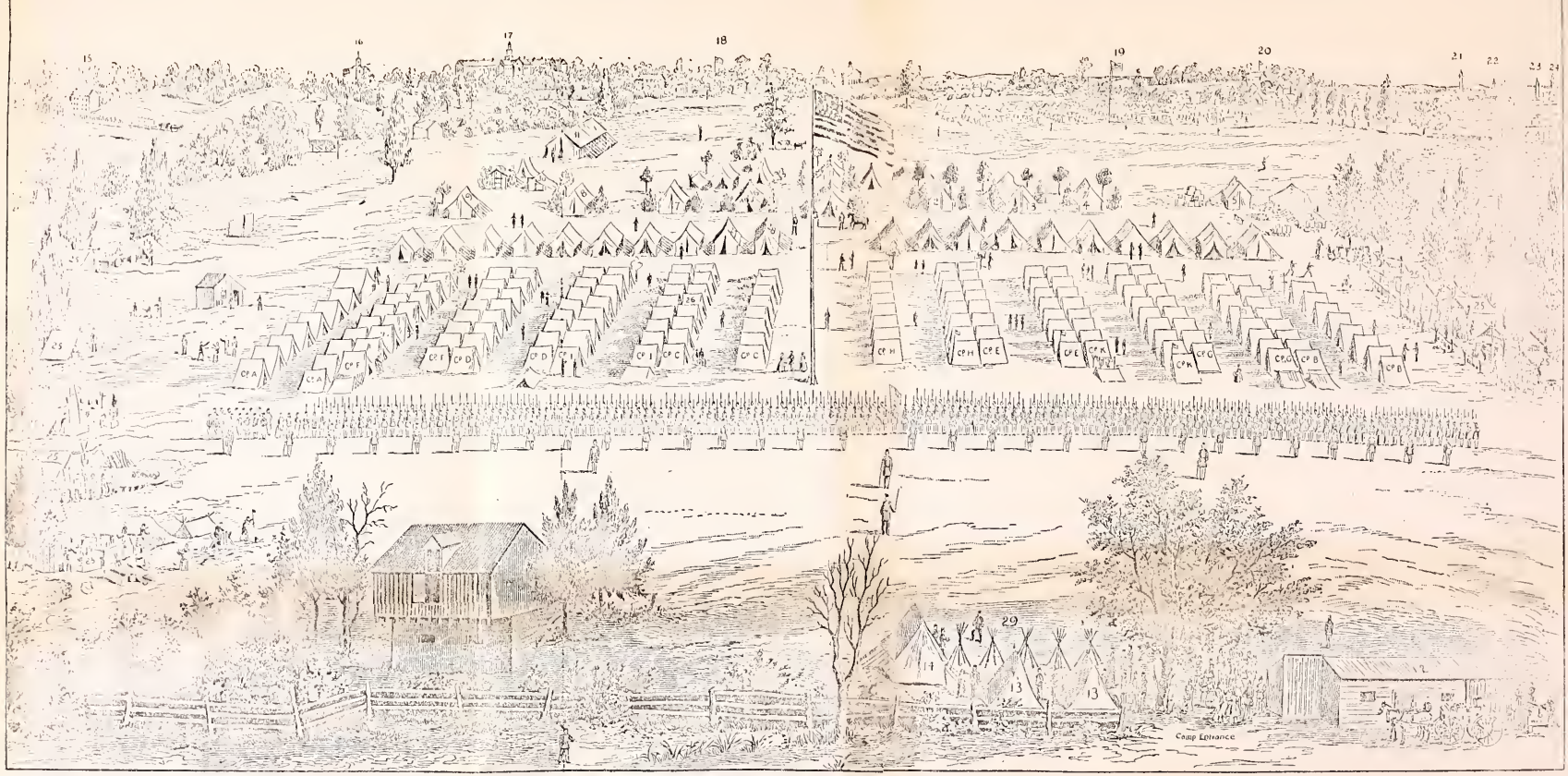
COMPANY "K."

George Elting.
Sidney Melius, 1st Sergeant.
Thomas S. Johnson, Corporal, died Jan 30, 1865.
Jonas H. Plaus.
Charles Hover.
John Hinkle.
John P. Coons.
Robert M. Harris.
Charles Sealey.
Charles D. Chase, died February 16, 1865.
George A. Weeks.
John H. Plaus, died in Hospital March 2, 1865.
Peter Plaus.
Peter Decker, Jr.
Wm. Winans, died Nov. 27, 1864.
Philip Gilroy.
James Winters.
Charles Ham, Captured Sept. 19, 1864, Died Jan. 1, 1865.

The Muster-Out Rolls add other names of men captured at different times and places and confined in other prisons.

INDEX.

NAMES THAT APPEAR IN THE MUSTER OUT ROLLS AND IN THE APPENDICES ARE NOT INDEXED.



CAMP MILLINGTON, BALTIMORE, MD.

128th Regt. N. Y. V., from Columbia and Dutchess Counties.

Col. D. S. COWLES. Lieut. Col. JAMES SMITH. Maj. JAMES P. FOSTER.

1. Colonel's Tent
2. Lieutenant Colonel's Tent.
3. Major's Tent.
4. Quartermaster's Tent.
5. Quartermaster's Stores.
6. Adjutant's Tent.
7. Surgeon's Tent.
8. Chaplain's Tent.
9. Assistant Surgeon's Tent.
10. Picture Gallery.
11. Hospital Tent.
12. Sutler's Building.
13. Guard Houses.
14. Guard Officer's Tent.
15. White Oak Hall.
16. House of Refuge for Girls.
17. House of Refuge for Boys.
18. Camp of 125th N. Y. S. Volunteers
19. Camp of 38th Mass. Volunteers.
20. Hospital, Stuart's Hill.
21. Washington Monument.
22. Cathedral, Baltimore.
23. Mount Calvary Church.
24. Roman Catholic Church.
25. Cook Houses.
26. Creek and Homburgh.
27. Captain Keese.
28. Lieutenant's Tent.
29. Guard tents.
30. Officers' Dining Tents.